

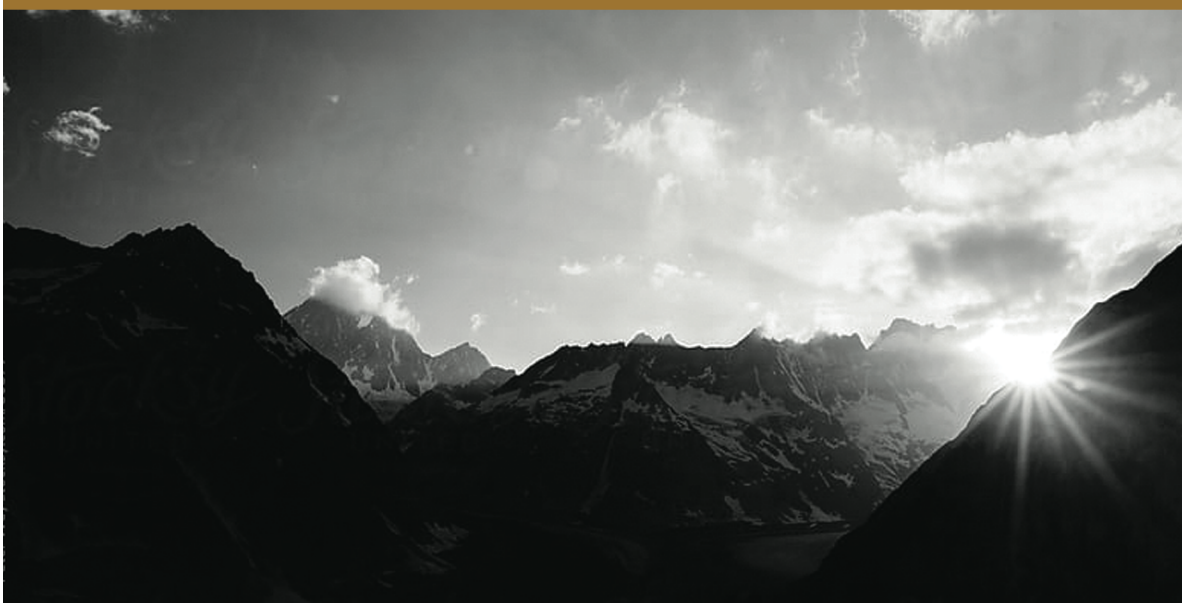
THOMAS NELSON

KING JAMES VERSION

THE  
CHARLES F. STANLEY  
LIFE PRINCIPLES  
BIBLE

SECOND EDITION

GROWING IN KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING  
OF GOD THROUGH HIS WORD



THE  
CHARLES F. STANLEY  
LIFE PRINCIPLES  
BIBLE

SECOND EDITION



CHARLES F. STANLEY  
GENERAL EDITOR



THOMAS NELSON  
*Since 1798*

[www.ThomasNelson.com](http://www.ThomasNelson.com)

*The Charles F. Stanley Life Principles Bible*, 2nd ed., King James Version  
Copyright © 2009, 2019 by Charles F. Stanley

Published in Nashville, Tennessee, by Thomas Nelson. Thomas Nelson is a registered trademark of HarperCollins Christian Publishing, Inc.

---

Library of Congress Control Number: 2019930911

---

This Bible was set in the Thomas Nelson KJV Typeface, created at the 2K/DENMARK type foundry.

*Printed in China*

THE  
OLD TESTAMENT





## THE BOOK OF

# DANIEL

...

**D**aniel's life and ministry covered the entire seventy years of the Babylonian captivity. Deported to Babylon at approximately age sixteen and handpicked for government service, Daniel became God's prophetic mouthpiece to the Gentile and Jewish world, declaring His present and eternal purpose. Daniel, a Hebrew, became prime minister of Babylon and worked for at least three kings: Nebuchadnezzar, Belshazzar, and Darius. This inspired work quotes both Nebuchadnezzar and Darius as declaring that Daniel's God is the living and true Lord of all.

The name *Daniye'l* or *Dani'el* means "God is my Judge." The Greek form *Daniel* in the Septuagint is the basis for the Latin and English titles.

The Book of Daniel details the life and prophecies of God's trusted servant. It includes a great deal of fulfilled prophecy and is quoted by Christ (Matt. 24:15). Several of the book's twelve chapters revolve around dreams, including God-given visions involving trees, animals, beasts, and images.

While many of the stories in Daniel are retold in children's books, those accounts are too important and relevant to relegate exclusively to the pages of childhood literature. To be sure, Daniel in the lions' den; the deliverance of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego in the fiery furnace; and the disembodied hand that spells doom for the Babylonian despot are all spectacular and gripping narratives. But what stands out in all of them is that our sovereign, omnipotent God consistently and swiftly reacts to the earnest prayers of His faithful servants.

Daniel prophesied concerning the rise and fall of the Antichrist and the glorious Second Coming of Christ. The Book of Daniel is often seen as a companion to the New Testament Book of Revelation, largely because both contain a great deal of similar prophetic imagery.

**THEMES:** God rules over the affairs of men, and no one can derail His plans or stop Him from acting. He is absolutely sovereign.

**AUTHOR:** Daniel.

**TIME:** During and shortly after the seventy-year Babylonian captivity of Judah (c. 605–530 B.C.).

**STRUCTURE:** The first six chapters of Daniel cover the personal biographies of several key people, plus some local history. The final six chapters cover visions and prophecies concerning God's sovereign hand in the affairs of men.

### AS YOU READ DANIEL, WATCH FOR THE LIFE PRINCIPLES THAT PLAY AN IMPORTANT ROLE IN THIS BOOK:

9. Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what God sees. *See Daniel 2:16.*
2. Obey God and leave all the consequences to Him. *See Daniel 3:15.*
17. We stand tallest and strongest on our knees. *See Daniel 6:10, 11.*
13. Listening to God is essential to walking with God. *See Daniel 9:3.*
1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives. *See Daniel 11:32.*

### Babylon's Siege of Jerusalem

**1** In the third year of the reign of <sup>a</sup>Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

**2** And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with <sup>a</sup>part of the vessels of <sup>t</sup>the house of God: which he carried <sup>b</sup>into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; <sup>c</sup>and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

### Well-Favoured Men Are Chosen

**3** And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring <sup>a</sup>certain of the children of Israel, and of the king's <sup>t</sup>seed, and of the princes;

**4** <sup>1</sup>Children <sup>a</sup>in whom *was* no blemish, but <sup>2</sup>well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and <sup>3</sup>cunning in knowledge, and <sup>4</sup>understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to <sup>5</sup>stand in the king's palace, and <sup>b</sup>whom they might teach the <sup>6</sup>learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

**5** And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's <sup>t</sup>meat, and of the wine which he drank: so <sup>2</sup>nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might <sup>a</sup>stand<sup>3</sup> before the king.

**6** Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

**7** <sup>a</sup>Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: <sup>b</sup>for he gave unto <sup>t</sup>Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

### Daniel's Request

**8** But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself <sup>a</sup>with the portion of the <sup>t</sup>king's meat, nor with the

wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

**9** Now <sup>a</sup>God had brought Daniel into favour and <sup>t</sup>tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

**10** And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse <sup>t</sup>liking than the <sup>2</sup>children which *are* of your <sup>3</sup>sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

### Daniel's Proposal

**11** Then said Daniel to <sup>t</sup>Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

**12** <sup>t</sup>Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us <sup>2</sup>pulse to eat, and water to drink.

**13** Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

**14** So he consented to them in this matter, and <sup>t</sup>proved them ten days.

**15** And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared <sup>t</sup>fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's <sup>2</sup>meat.

**16** Thus <sup>t</sup>Melzar took away the portion of their <sup>2</sup>meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them <sup>3</sup>pulse.

### The Wisdom of Daniel and His Friends

**17** As for these four <sup>t</sup>children, <sup>a</sup>God gave them <sup>b</sup>knowledge and skill in all <sup>2</sup>learning and wisdom: and Daniel had <sup>c</sup>understanding in all visions and dreams.

**18** Now at the end of the days that the

1:1<sup>a</sup> 2 Kin. 24:1, 2 1:2<sup>a</sup> Jer. 27:19, 20 <sup>b</sup>Zech. 5:11 <sup>c</sup>2 Chr. 36:7 <sup>1</sup>The temple 1:3<sup>a</sup> Is. 39:7 <sup>1</sup>descendants 1:4<sup>a</sup> Lev. 24:19, 20 <sup>b</sup>Acts 7:22 <sup>1</sup>Young men <sup>2</sup>good-looking <sup>3</sup>possessing <sup>4</sup>quick to understand <sup>5</sup>Serve <sup>6</sup>literature, lit. writing 1:5<sup>a</sup> Dan. 1:19 <sup>1</sup>food <sup>2</sup>training <sup>3</sup>Serve 1:7<sup>a</sup> 2 Kin. 24:17 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 2:26; 4:8; 5:12 <sup>1</sup>Lit. God Is My Judge 1:8<sup>a</sup> Hos. 9:3 <sup>1</sup>king's delicacies 1:9<sup>a</sup> Gen. 39:21 <sup>1</sup>sympathy 1:10<sup>1</sup>looking <sup>2</sup>young men <sup>3</sup>age 1:11<sup>1</sup>Or the steward 1:12<sup>1</sup>Test <sup>2</sup>vegetables 1:14<sup>1</sup>tested 1:15<sup>1</sup>better <sup>2</sup>food 1:16<sup>1</sup>Or the steward <sup>2</sup>food <sup>3</sup>vegetables 1:17<sup>a</sup> [James 1:5-7] <sup>b</sup>Acts 7:22 <sup>c</sup>2 Chr. 26:5 <sup>1</sup>young men <sup>2</sup>literature

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **1:8**—Godly obedience begins with an absolute commitment to honoring God above all else. When we “purpose in our hearts” to put God first,

then the particular temptation or challenge cannot control us.

■ **1:17**—God has the power, wisdom, and resolve

# ANSWERS

## TO LIFE'S QUESTIONS

### HOW CAN I BECOME A MORE OBEDIENT CHRISTIAN?

| Dan. 1 |

**O**bedience is the bottom line in the Christian life. This means compliance to God's plan and pattern, observance of His commands, adherence to His standard, and submission to His will.

If we want to obey the Lord, we need to know what action God wants us to take, what attitude would most please Him, and what He requires of us. So how do we get ourselves to that point of obedience?

First, we have to know what God's commands are. We cannot obey what we do not know or understand—and we begin to understand God's perspective by becoming familiar with His Word.

However, simply knowing God's Word isn't enough. We must also tap into His power by submitting to the promptings of the Holy Spirit, who helps us relate His commands to our own situation and who assists us in determining the wisest course of action.

Once we decide to obey, we can expect a challenge to compromise. Since Satan doesn't want us to follow God, he will offer temptation after temptation to divert us or to weaken our devotion to the Lord through small steps of disobedience. Yet remember, partial obedience is disobedience.

It takes commitment and courage to obey God in the face of these challenges: courage to give up what we like in order to do what He asks; courage to do things that may bring unwelcome results; courage to rearrange our schedule to match His plan; courage to love the unlovely, to forgive the seemingly unforgivable, and to give when we want to keep.

How can we counter his challenge to compromise? By renewing our resolve to obey.

When Jesus neared the end of forty days of fasting and prayer following His baptism, Satan tempted Him to compromise His calling (Matt. 4:1–11). But Jesus stood up to Satan with courage, answering temptation after temptation with the Word of God. If we desire to have such resolute commitment to Him, we must love God above all else, be obedient in our actions, have a determined attitude, and be willing to suffer any consequences that result.

Whenever you feel tempted to disobey God, remember that your faithfulness and devotion to Christ are at stake. Ask yourself: "Is my understanding of Scripture increasing? Am I able to hold to God's plan without compromise? How committed am I to obeying God? If I love Him, I'll obey Him—so how much do I really love Him?"

*See the Life Principles Index for further study:*

- 2. OBEY GOD AND LEAVE ALL THE CONSEQUENCES TO HIM.
- 21. OBEDIENCE ALWAYS BRINGS BLESSING.

king had said he <sup>1</sup>should bring them in, then the <sup>2</sup>prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king <sup>1</sup>communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore <sup>a</sup>stood<sup>2</sup> they before the king.

20 <sup>a</sup>And in all matters of wisdom *and* understanding, that the king <sup>1</sup>enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 <sup>a</sup>And Daniel continued *even* unto the first year of king Cyrus.

### Nebuchadnezzar's Dreams

**2** And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, <sup>a</sup>wherewith his spirit was troubled, and <sup>b</sup>his sleep <sup>1</sup>brake from him.

2 <sup>a</sup>Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to <sup>1</sup>shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to <sup>1</sup>know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in <sup>1</sup>Syriack, <sup>a</sup>O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The <sup>1</sup>thing is <sup>2</sup>gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be <sup>a</sup>cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made <sup>3</sup>a dunghill.

6 <sup>a</sup>But if ye <sup>1</sup>shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of

me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore <sup>1</sup>shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will <sup>1</sup>shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would <sup>1</sup>gain the time, because ye see the thing is <sup>2</sup>gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the <sup>1</sup>time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can <sup>2</sup>shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And *it is* a <sup>1</sup>rare thing that the king requireth, and there is <sup>2</sup>none other that can shew it before the king, <sup>a</sup>except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise *men* of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought <sup>a</sup>Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

### Daniel's Request

14 Then Daniel answered with counsel and <sup>1</sup>wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why *is* the decree *so* <sup>1</sup>hasty

1:18<sup>1</sup> would <sup>2</sup>chief 1:19<sup>a</sup> Gen. 41:46 <sup>1</sup>examined, lit. talked <sup>2</sup>Served 1:20<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 10:1 <sup>1</sup>questioned 1:21<sup>a</sup> Dan. 6:28; 10:1

2:1<sup>a</sup> Gen. 40:5-8; 41:1, 8 <sup>b</sup>Esth. 6:1 <sup>1</sup>left him 2:2<sup>a</sup> Ex. 7:11 <sup>1</sup>tell 2:3<sup>1</sup> Or understand 2:4<sup>a</sup> Dan. 3:9; 5:10; 6:6, 21

<sup>1</sup>Aramaic, the text is written in Aramaic from here through 7:28. 2:5<sup>a</sup> Ezra 6:11 <sup>1</sup>decree <sup>2</sup>certain with me

<sup>3</sup>an ash heap 2:6<sup>a</sup> Dan. 5:16 <sup>1</sup>tell 2:7<sup>1</sup> give 2:8<sup>1</sup> gain time <sup>2</sup>certain with me 2:9<sup>1</sup> situation <sup>2</sup>give

2:11<sup>a</sup> Dan. 5:11 <sup>1</sup>Or difficult <sup>2</sup>no other who can tell it to 2:13<sup>a</sup> Dan. 1:19, 20

2:14<sup>1</sup> understanding 2:15<sup>1</sup> urgent or harsh

### LIFE LESSONS

to equip you fully for whatever task or position He wants you to tackle. We will never fail in a

God-given task because God failed to give us what we needed.

from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would <sup>1</sup>shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the <sup>1</sup>thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:

18 <sup>a</sup>That they <sup>1</sup>would desire mercies <sup>2</sup>of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not <sup>3</sup>perish with the rest of the wise *men* of Babylon.

### *Thanksgiving for the Answered Prayer*

19 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel <sup>a</sup>in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, <sup>a</sup>Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: <sup>b</sup>for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth <sup>a</sup>the times and the seasons: <sup>b</sup>he removeth kings, and <sup>1</sup>setteth up kings: <sup>c</sup>he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that <sup>2</sup>know understanding:

22 <sup>a</sup>He revealeth the deep and secret things: <sup>b</sup>he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and <sup>c</sup>the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we <sup>a</sup>desired<sup>1</sup> of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the king's matter.

### *Daniel Interprets for the King*

24 Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had <sup>1</sup>ordained to destroy the wise *men* of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise *men* of Babylon: bring me in before the king,

and I will <sup>2</sup>shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man <sup>1</sup>of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise *men*, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, <sup>1</sup>shew unto the king;

28 <sup>a</sup>But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and <sup>1</sup>maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar <sup>b</sup>what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came *into thy mind* upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: <sup>a</sup>and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 <sup>a</sup>But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, <sup>b</sup>and that thou mightest <sup>1</sup>know the thoughts of thy heart.

### *The Great Image*

31 Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof *was* <sup>1</sup>terrible.

32 <sup>a</sup>This image's head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his <sup>1</sup>thighs of <sup>2</sup>brass,

2:16<sup>1</sup> tell 2:17<sup>1</sup> decree 2:18<sup>a</sup> [Matt. 18:19] <sup>1</sup>might seek <sup>2</sup>Lit. from before <sup>3</sup>be destroyed 2:19<sup>a</sup> Job 33:15 2:20<sup>a</sup> Ps. 113:2  
<sup>b</sup>[Jer. 32:19] 2:21<sup>a</sup> Esth. 1:13 <sup>b</sup>[Ps. 75:6, 7] <sup>c</sup>[James 1:5] <sup>1</sup>raises up <sup>2</sup>have 2:22<sup>a</sup> Ps. 25:14 <sup>b</sup>[Heb. 4:13] <sup>c</sup>Dan. 5:11, 14  
 2:23<sup>a</sup> Dan. 2:18, 29, 30 <sup>1</sup>asked 2:24<sup>1</sup> appointed <sup>2</sup>tell 2:25<sup>1</sup> Lit. of the sons of the captivity 2:27<sup>1</sup> declare  
 2:28<sup>a</sup> Gen. 40:8 <sup>b</sup>Gen. 49:1 <sup>1</sup>has made known 2:29<sup>a</sup> [Dan. 2:22, 28] 2:30<sup>a</sup> Acts 3:12 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 2:47  
<sup>1</sup>understand 2:31<sup>1</sup> awesome 2:32<sup>a</sup> Dan. 2:38, 45 <sup>1</sup>loins or sides <sup>2</sup>bronze

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **2:16** — Before Daniel ever brought his urgent request to God, he demonstrated his trust that the Lord would interpret the dream for the king.

Trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what He sees.

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of <sup>1</sup>clay.

34 <sup>1</sup>Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out <sup>a</sup>without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 <sup>a</sup>Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, <sup>1</sup>broken to pieces together, and became <sup>b</sup>like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that <sup>c</sup>no <sup>2</sup>place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image <sup>d</sup>became a great mountain, <sup>e</sup>and filled the whole earth.

### The Interpretation

36 This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 <sup>a</sup>Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: <sup>b</sup>for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 <sup>a</sup>And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given

into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. <sup>b</sup>Thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise <sup>a</sup>another kingdom <sup>b</sup>inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of <sup>1</sup>brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And <sup>a</sup>the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and <sup>1</sup>subdueth all *things*: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and <sup>2</sup>bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of <sup>1</sup>potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with <sup>2</sup>miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay, <sup>a</sup>*so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly <sup>1</sup>broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with <sup>1</sup>miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall

2:33 <sup>1</sup>Or baked clay 2:34 <sup>a</sup>[Zech. 4:6] <sup>1</sup>You were seeing 2:35 <sup>a</sup>[Rev. 16:14] <sup>b</sup>Hos. 13:3 <sup>c</sup>Ps. 37:10, 36 <sup>d</sup>[Is. 2:2, 3]

<sup>e</sup>Ps. 80:9 <sup>1</sup>crushed <sup>2</sup>trace 2:37 <sup>a</sup>Jer. 27:6, 7 <sup>b</sup>Ezra 1:2 2:38 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 4:21, 22 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 2:32 2:39 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 5:28, 31

<sup>b</sup>Dan. 2:32 <sup>1</sup>bronze 2:40 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 7:7, 23 <sup>1</sup>shatters <sup>2</sup>crush 2:41 <sup>1</sup>pottery clay

<sup>2</sup>ceramic 2:42 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 7:24 <sup>1</sup>brittle or fragile 2:43 <sup>1</sup>ceramic

## DREAMS AND VISIONS IN DANIEL

Daniel's God-given ability to interpret "visions and dreams" (1:17) served him well in his role as advisor to King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon, a man noted for his mysterious and troubling dreams. The following brief comparison of a dream of Nebuchadnezzar and a dream and vision of Daniel reveals a common theme in the Book of Daniel—the successive rise and fall of four kingdoms.

Nebuchadnezzar's Dream	Daniel's Dream	Daniel's Vision	Interpretation
An image with a head of fine gold (2:32)	A beast like a lion with eagle's wings (7:4)		Babylon would establish itself as the first world empire (2:38; 7:17).
An image with a chest and arms of silver (2:32)	A beast like a bear with three ribs in its mouth (7:5)	A ram with two horns, one of which was higher than the other (8:3)	Medo-Persia would defeat Babylon and establish itself as the second world empire (2:39; 7:17; 8:20).
An image with a belly and thighs of brass (2:32)	A beast like a leopard with four wings (7:6)	A male goat with a large horn, later replaced by four horns and a little horn (8:5–9)	Greece would defeat Medo-Persia and establish itself as the third world empire (2:39; 7:17; 8:21).
An image with legs of iron and feet of iron and clay (2:33)	A beast with iron teeth and ten horns (7:7)		Rome would defeat Greece and establish itself as the fourth world empire (2:40–43; 7:17).



not <sup>2</sup>cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings <sup>a</sup>shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, <sup>b</sup>which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, <sup>c</sup>but it shall <sup>1</sup>break in pieces and <sup>2</sup>consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 <sup>a</sup>Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the <sup>1</sup>brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass <sup>2</sup>hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof <sup>3</sup>sure.

### A God of Gods

46 <sup>a</sup>Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, <sup>1</sup>and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should <sup>2</sup>offer an oblation <sup>b</sup>and <sup>3</sup>sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that <sup>a</sup>your God *is* a God of <sup>b</sup>gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret.

48 <sup>a</sup>Then the king made Daniel a great man, <sup>b</sup>and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and <sup>c</sup>chief of the governors over all the wise *men* of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, <sup>a</sup>and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel <sup>b</sup>sat <sup>1</sup>in the gate of the king.

### The King's Image of Gold

**3** Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* <sup>1</sup>three-

score cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried <sup>1</sup>aloud, To you it is commanded, <sup>a</sup>O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the <sup>1</sup>cornet, flute, harp, <sup>2</sup>sackbut, psaltery, <sup>3</sup>dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour <sup>a</sup>be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the <sup>1</sup>cornet, flute, harp, <sup>2</sup>sackbut, psaltery, <sup>3</sup>and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

### The Jews Are Accused

8 Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans <sup>a</sup>came near, and accused the Jews.

2:43 <sup>2</sup>adhere 2:44 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 2:28, 37 <sup>b</sup>[Luke 1:32, 33] <sup>c</sup>Is. 60:12 <sup>1</sup>Or crush <sup>2</sup>Lit. put an end to 2:45 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 2:35 <sup>1</sup>bronze <sup>2</sup>after this <sup>3</sup>trustworthy 2:46 <sup>a</sup>Acts 10:25; 14:13 <sup>b</sup>Ezra 6:10 <sup>1</sup>prostrate before <sup>2</sup>present an offering <sup>3</sup>incense 2:47 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 3:28, 29; 4:34–37 <sup>b</sup>[Deut. 10:17] 2:48 <sup>a</sup>[Prov. 14:35; 21:1] <sup>b</sup>Dan. 2:6 <sup>c</sup>Dan. 4:9; 5:11 2:49 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 1:7; 3:12 <sup>b</sup>Esth. 2:19, 21; 3:2 <sup>1</sup>In the king's court 3:1 <sup>1</sup>About 90 feet 3:4 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 4:1; 6:25 <sup>1</sup>Lit. with strength 3:5 <sup>1</sup>horn <sup>2</sup>lyre <sup>3</sup>pipes 3:6 <sup>a</sup>Jer. 29:22 3:7 <sup>1</sup>horn <sup>2</sup>lyre <sup>3</sup>Many mss. pipes, and 3:8 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 6:12, 13

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **2:44**—This, of course, is the everlasting kingdom Jesus invites us to take part in when we accept Him as our Savior (Luke 1:32, 33). When we face various difficulties and challenges, it can

give us great hope to remember that, whatever happens, we are intimately connected to the One who is always victorious.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, <sup>a</sup>O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the <sup>1</sup>cornet, flute, harp, <sup>2</sup>sackbut, psaltery, and <sup>3</sup>dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 <sup>a</sup>There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have <sup>b</sup>not<sup>1</sup> regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* <sup>a</sup>rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.

### The Fiery Furnace

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the <sup>1</sup>cornet, flute, harp, <sup>2</sup>sackbut, psaltery, and <sup>3</sup>dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; <sup>a</sup>*well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; <sup>b</sup>and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebu-

chadnezzar, <sup>a</sup>we <sup>1</sup>are not careful to <sup>2</sup>answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our <sup>a</sup>God whom we serve is able to <sup>b</sup>deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor <sup>a</sup>worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the <sup>1</sup>form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was <sup>2</sup>wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded <sup>1</sup>the most mighty men that *were* in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their <sup>1</sup>coats, their <sup>2</sup>hosen, and their <sup>3</sup>hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's commandment was <sup>1</sup>urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his <sup>1</sup>counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

3:9<sup>a</sup> Dan. 2:4; 5:10; 6:6, 21 3:10<sup>1</sup> horn <sup>2</sup>lyre <sup>3</sup>pipes 3:12<sup>a</sup> Dan. 2:49 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 1:8; 6:12, 13 <sup>1</sup>disregarded 3:13<sup>a</sup> Dan. 2:12; 3:19

3:15<sup>a</sup> Luke 13:9 <sup>b</sup>Ex. 5:2 <sup>1</sup>horn <sup>2</sup>lyre <sup>3</sup>pipes 3:16<sup>a</sup> [Matt. 10:19] <sup>1</sup>have no need <sup>2</sup>Lit. return a word to you

3:17<sup>a</sup> [Is. 26:3, 4] <sup>b</sup>1 Sam. 17:37 3:18<sup>a</sup> Job 13:15 3:19<sup>1</sup> expression on his face <sup>2</sup>usually 3:20<sup>1</sup> certain

mighty men of valour 3:21<sup>1</sup> mantles <sup>2</sup>leggings <sup>3</sup>turbans 3:22<sup>1</sup> Or severe 3:24<sup>1</sup> high officials

### LIFE LESSONS

■ **3:15** — Nebuchadnezzar could not conceive of a deity with the power to frustrate his wishes. Hadn't he already destroyed Jerusalem, where the temple of the Lord had been? Yet God would not let Nebuchadnezzar's arrogant challenge stand. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego remained faithful to the Lord — regardless of whether or

not He saved them — because they acknowledged His right to their lives (Dan. 3:16, 17). You should do so as well. Whatever you're facing, obey God and leave the consequences to Him. He rescued His three faithful servants (vv. 24–26), and He can deliver you, too.



## • LIFE EXAMPLES •

SHADRACH, MESHACH,  
AND ABED-NEGO

## Facing the Fire

## | Dan. 3:19–29 |

As Nebuchadnezzar scanned the horizon, he saw people of many nationalities bowing down to the image he had made. He had declared that when the music began, everyone was to fall in worship before the immense gold statue he had set up. As far as he could see, people were obeying.

But then the king received word that three Hebrews—Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego—refused to bow. Nebuchadnezzar flew into a rage and threatened to throw the three men into a raging furnace. They faced a decision: obey God and face the fire, or pay homage to Nebuchadnezzar and dishonor God.

They chose the former—and God delivered them.

God is just as able to deliver you from whatever fire you face. Therefore, trust Him, for He is able and willing to help you today, regardless of your struggle.

*See the Life Principles Index  
for further study:*

2. OBEY GOD AND LEAVE ALL THE  
CONSEQUENCES TO HIM.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, <sup>a</sup>walking in the midst of the fire, and they <sup>1</sup>have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like <sup>b</sup>the<sup>2</sup> Son of God.

3:25 <sup>a</sup>Is. 43:2 <sup>b</sup>[Ps. 34:7] <sup>1</sup>are not <sup>2</sup>Or a son of the gods 3:26 <sup>a</sup>[Dan. 4:2, 3, 17, 34, 35] <sup>1</sup>Lit. door 3:27 <sup>a</sup>Heb. 11:34 <sup>1</sup>satraps <sup>2</sup>administrators <sup>3</sup>governors <sup>4</sup>garments affected 3:28 <sup>a</sup>[Ps. 34:7, 8] <sup>1</sup>frustrated 3:29 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 6:26 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 2:46, 47; 4:34–37 <sup>c</sup>Dan. 2:5 <sup>d</sup>Dan. 6:27 <sup>1</sup>an ash heap <sup>2</sup>like this 3:30 <sup>1</sup>Lit. caused to prosper 4:1 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 3:4; 6:25 4:2 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 3:26 4:3 <sup>a</sup>2 Sam. 7:16

## God's Servants

26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the <sup>1</sup>mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the <sup>a</sup>most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the <sup>1</sup>princes, <sup>2</sup>governors, and <sup>3</sup>captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, <sup>a</sup>upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their <sup>4</sup>coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his <sup>a</sup>angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have <sup>1</sup>changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 <sup>a</sup>Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the <sup>b</sup>God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be <sup>c</sup>cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made <sup>1</sup>a dunghill: <sup>d</sup>because there is no other God that can deliver <sup>2</sup>after this sort.

30 Then the king <sup>1</sup>promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

## The King's Praise of God's Wonders

**4** Nebuchadnezzar the king, <sup>a</sup>unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders <sup>a</sup>that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 <sup>a</sup>How great *are* his signs! and how

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **3:26–29** — Nebuchadnezzar noticed at least two things about the three Hebrew young men: they served God (they worked for Him first and

foremost) and they trusted God (they placed their lives in His hands). God always acts on behalf of those who wait on, trust, honor, and obey Him.

mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* <sup>b</sup>an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

### The Troubled Visions

4 I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and <sup>1</sup>flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, <sup>a</sup>and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head <sup>b</sup>troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise *men* of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 <sup>a</sup>Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 But at the last Daniel came in before me, <sup>a</sup>whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, <sup>b</sup>and in whom *is* the <sup>1</sup>spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, <sup>a</sup>master<sup>1</sup> of the magicians, because I know that the <sup>2</sup>spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, <sup>3</sup>tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed; <sup>1</sup>I saw, and behold <sup>a</sup>a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and <sup>1</sup>the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

12 The leaves thereof *were* <sup>1</sup>fair, and the fruit thereof <sup>2</sup>much, and in it *was* <sup>3</sup>meat for all: <sup>a</sup>the beasts of the field <sup>4</sup>had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, <sup>a</sup>a watcher and <sup>b</sup>an holy one came down from heaven;

14 He cried <sup>1</sup>aloud, and said thus, <sup>a</sup>Hew<sup>2</sup>

down the tree, and cut off his branches, <sup>3</sup>shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: <sup>b</sup>let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and <sup>1</sup>brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* <sup>2</sup>his portion *be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven <sup>a</sup>times<sup>1</sup> pass over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the <sup>1</sup>demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent <sup>a</sup>that the living may know <sup>b</sup>that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and <sup>c</sup>giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the <sup>a</sup>basest<sup>2</sup> of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, <sup>a</sup>forasmuch as all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou *art* able; <sup>b</sup>for the <sup>1</sup>spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

### Daniel's Troubled Thoughts

19 Then Daniel, <sup>a</sup>whose name *was* Belteshazzar, was <sup>1</sup>astonied for one hour, and his thoughts <sup>b</sup>troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, <sup>c</sup>the<sup>2</sup> dream <sup>3</sup>be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof <sup>3</sup>to thine enemies.

20 <sup>a</sup>The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and <sup>1</sup>the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves *were* <sup>1</sup>fair, and the fruit thereof <sup>2</sup>much, and in it *was* <sup>3</sup>meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt,

4:3<sup>b</sup> [Dan. 2:44; 4:34; 6:26] 4:4<sup>1</sup> prospering 4:5<sup>a</sup> Dan. 2:28, 29 <sup>b</sup> Dan. 2:1 4:7<sup>a</sup> Dan. 2:2 4:8<sup>a</sup> Dan. 1:7 <sup>b</sup> Dan. 2:11; 4:18; 5:11, 14 <sup>1</sup> Spirit of the Holy God 4:9<sup>a</sup> Dan. 2:48; 5:11 <sup>1</sup> chief <sup>2</sup> Spirit of the Holy God <sup>3</sup> explain to 4:10<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 31:3 <sup>1</sup> I was looking 4:11<sup>1</sup> its visibility extended 4:12<sup>a</sup> Lam. 4:20 <sup>1</sup> lovely <sup>2</sup> abundant <sup>3</sup> food <sup>4</sup> found shade 4:13<sup>a</sup> [Dan. 4:17, 23] <sup>b</sup> Deut. 33:2 4:14<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 31:10–14 <sup>b</sup> Ezek. 31:12, 13 <sup>1</sup> Lit. with strength <sup>2</sup> Chop <sup>3</sup> strip 4:15<sup>1</sup> bronze <sup>2</sup> him partake with 4:16<sup>a</sup> Dan. 11:13; 12:7 <sup>1</sup> Lit. seasons, years 4:17<sup>a</sup> Ps. 9:16; 83:18 <sup>b</sup> Dan. 2:21; 4:25, 32; 5:21 <sup>c</sup> Jer. 27:5–7 <sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 2:8 <sup>1</sup> sentence <sup>2</sup> lowest 4:18<sup>a</sup> Gen. 41:8, 15 <sup>b</sup> Dan. 4:8, 9; 5:11, 14 <sup>1</sup> Spirit of the Holy God 4:19<sup>a</sup> Dan. 4:8 <sup>b</sup> Dan. 7:15, 28; 8:27 <sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 18:32 <sup>1</sup> appalled for a time <sup>2</sup> if only the dream <sup>3</sup> concerned 4:20<sup>a</sup> Dan. 4:10–12 <sup>1</sup> its visibility extended 4:21<sup>1</sup> lovely <sup>2</sup> abundant <sup>3</sup> food

and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 <sup>a</sup>It *is* thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, <sup>b</sup>and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

### *The Seven Years of Illness*

23 <sup>a</sup>And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, <sup>1</sup>Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and <sup>2</sup>brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, <sup>b</sup>and *let* <sup>3</sup>his portion *be* with the beasts of the field, till seven <sup>4</sup>times pass over him;

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall <sup>a</sup>drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee <sup>b</sup>to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven <sup>4</sup>times shall pass over thee, <sup>c</sup>till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and <sup>d</sup>giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be <sup>1</sup>sure unto thee, after that thou <sup>2</sup>shalt have known that <sup>3</sup>the <sup>a</sup>heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and <sup>a</sup>break off thy sins <sup>1</sup>by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; <sup>b</sup>if it may be <sup>c</sup>a <sup>2</sup>lengthening of thy tranquillity.

### *The King's Proudful Boast*

28 All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked <sup>4</sup>in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king <sup>a</sup>spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for <sup>1</sup>the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 <sup>a</sup>While the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell <sup>b</sup>a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom <sup>1</sup>is departed from thee.

32 And <sup>a</sup>they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven <sup>4</sup>times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*.

### *Nebuchadnezzar's Praise for God*

34 And <sup>a</sup>at the end of the <sup>1</sup>days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him <sup>b</sup>that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* <sup>c</sup>an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation:

35 And <sup>a</sup>all the inhabitants of the earth *are* <sup>1</sup>reputed as nothing; and <sup>b</sup>he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and <sup>c</sup>none can <sup>2</sup>stay his hand, or say unto him, <sup>d</sup>What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned

4:22<sup>a</sup> Dan. 2:37, 38 <sup>b</sup> Jer. 27:6–8 4:23<sup>a</sup> Dan. 4:13–15 <sup>b</sup> Dan. 5:21 <sup>1</sup> Chop down <sup>2</sup> bronze <sup>3</sup> him partake with <sup>4</sup> Lit. seasons, years 4:25<sup>a</sup> Dan. 4:32; 5:21 <sup>b</sup> Ps. 106:20 <sup>c</sup> Dan. 4:2; 17, 32 <sup>d</sup> Jer. 27:5 <sup>1</sup> Possibly years 4:26<sup>a</sup> Matt. 21:25 <sup>1</sup> assured <sup>2</sup> come to know <sup>3</sup> Heaven does, God 4:27<sup>a</sup> [1 Pet. 4:8] <sup>b</sup> [Ps. 41:1–3] <sup>c</sup> 1 Kin. 21:29 <sup>1</sup> by being righteous <sup>2</sup> prolonging 4:29<sup>1</sup> about 4:30<sup>a</sup> Prov. 16:18 <sup>1</sup> a royal dwelling by 4:31<sup>a</sup> Luke 12:20 4:31<sup>b</sup> Dan. 4:24 <sup>1</sup> has been taken 4:32<sup>a</sup> [Dan. 4:25] <sup>1</sup> Lit. seasons, years 4:34<sup>a</sup> Dan. 4:26 <sup>b</sup> [Rev. 4:10] <sup>c</sup> [Luke 1:33] <sup>1</sup> time 4:35<sup>a</sup> Is. 40:15, 17 <sup>b</sup> Ps. 115:3; 135:6 <sup>c</sup> Job 34:29 <sup>d</sup> Rom. 9:20 <sup>1</sup> considered <sup>2</sup> restrain

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **4:26**—The God of heaven is sovereign over all—that's the first lesson that every leader should learn. The Lord “ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and

setteth up over it the basest of men” (Dan. 4:17). Those who refuse to acknowledge that there is a higher authority will soon find themselves with no authority whatsoever (Ps. 53; Prov. 14:12).

## • LIFE EXAMPLES •

## NEBUCHADNEZZAR

## A Lesson in Humility

| Dan. 4:30–37 |

Under Nebuchadnezzar's rule, Babylon expanded and grew in power and fame. The world looked to him as unto a god—and he unwisely started believing his own press.

“Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?” he congratulated himself (Dan. 4:30). Yet in a flash, Nebuchadnezzar lost his kingdom and lived like a wild beast (vv. 31–33). It was only after a period of severe humbling that he came to his senses: “Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven . . . and those that walk in pride he is able to abase” (v. 37).

God is love, but we must walk humbly before Him. When we begin to exalt ourselves, God will humble us (James 4:6). He deserves all our love and affection, and we must remember that He rules over all. We don't.

See the Life Principles Index  
for further study:

6. YOU REAP WHAT YOU SOW, MORE THAN  
YOU SOW, AND LATER THAN YOU SOW.

unto me; <sup>a</sup>and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and <sup>1</sup>brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was <sup>b</sup>established<sup>2</sup> in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was <sup>c</sup>added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar <sup>a</sup>praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, <sup>b</sup>all whose works *are* truth, and his ways <sup>1</sup>judgment: <sup>c</sup>and those that walk in pride he is able to <sup>2</sup>abase.

## The Defilement of the Temple Vessels

5 Belshazzar the king <sup>a</sup>made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels <sup>a</sup>which his <sup>1</sup>father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden <sup>a</sup>vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them.

4 They drank wine, <sup>a</sup>and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of <sup>1</sup>brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

## The Writing on the Wall

5 <sup>a</sup>In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote <sup>1</sup>over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the king's countenance was

4:36 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 4:26 <sup>b</sup>2 Chr. 20:20 <sup>c</sup>[Prov. 22:4] <sup>1</sup>splendour <sup>2</sup>restored to 4:37 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 2:46, 47; 3:28, 29 <sup>b</sup>[Ps. 33:4]  
<sup>c</sup>Ex. 18:11 <sup>1</sup>justice <sup>2</sup>humble 5:1 <sup>a</sup>Esth. 1:3 5:2 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 1:2 <sup>1</sup>Or forefather 5:3 <sup>a</sup>2 Chr. 36:10  
5:4 <sup>a</sup>Rev. 9:20 <sup>1</sup>bronze 5:5 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 4:31 <sup>1</sup>opposite the lampstand

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **4:37**—God opposes human pride wherever He finds it, and He always will (Is. 13:11; James 4:6). Yet pride must be exposed for what it is before we can be freed from its hold. Just as He did with Nebuchadnezzar, sometimes the Lord will let us hit rock bottom so that we'll realize that every good thing we have is from Him and not because

of our own talents or efforts. King Nebuchadnezzar found that out the hard way. Although the prophet Daniel warned the king that he needed to repent of his pride and give the glory to God, Nebuchadnezzar refused to do it until the Lord intervened in his circumstances.

changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his <sup>1</sup>loins were loosed, and his <sup>a</sup>knees <sup>2</sup>smote one against another.

### *The Rewards for the Interpretation*

7 <sup>a</sup>The king cried <sup>1</sup>aloud to bring in <sup>b</sup>the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. *And* the king spake, and said to the wise *men* of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and <sup>2</sup>shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with <sup>3</sup>scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, <sup>c</sup>and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise *men*: <sup>a</sup>but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly <sup>a</sup>troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were <sup>1</sup>astonied.

### *The Queen Remembers Daniel*

10 *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

11 <sup>a</sup>There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the <sup>1</sup>spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy <sup>2</sup>father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy <sup>2</sup>father, the king, *I say*, thy <sup>2</sup>father, made <sup>3</sup>master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, *and* soothsayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and <sup>1</sup>shewing of hard sen-

tences, and <sup>2</sup>dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, <sup>a</sup>whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will <sup>3</sup>shew the interpretation.

### *The King's Appeal to Daniel*

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. *And* the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my <sup>1</sup>father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that <sup>a</sup>the <sup>1</sup>spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now <sup>a</sup>the wise *men*, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not <sup>1</sup>shew the interpretation of the thing:

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst <sup>1</sup>make interpretations, and <sup>2</sup>dissolve doubts: <sup>a</sup>now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with <sup>3</sup>scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

### *Nebuchadnezzar's Reign*

17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, <sup>a</sup>the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy <sup>1</sup>father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the majesty that he gave him,

5:6 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 4:6 <sup>1</sup>hips <sup>2</sup>knocked 5:7 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 4:6,7; 5:11,15 <sup>b</sup>Is. 47:13 <sup>c</sup>Dan. 6:2,3 <sup>1</sup>Lit. with strength <sup>2</sup>tell <sup>3</sup>purple 5:8 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 2:27; 4:7; 5:15 5:9 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 2:1; 5:6 <sup>1</sup>perplexed 5:11 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 2:48; 4:8,9,18 <sup>1</sup>Spirit of the Holy God <sup>2</sup>Or forefather <sup>3</sup>chief 5:12 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 1:7; 4:8 <sup>1</sup>solving riddles <sup>2</sup>explaining enigmas <sup>3</sup>declare 5:13 <sup>1</sup>Or forefather 5:14 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 4:8,9,18; 5:11,12 <sup>1</sup>Spirit of God 5:15 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 5:7,8 <sup>1</sup>declare 5:16 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 5:7,29 <sup>1</sup>give <sup>2</sup>explain enigmas, lit. untie knots <sup>3</sup>purple 5:18 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 2:37,38; 4:17,22,25 <sup>1</sup>Or forefather

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **5:17** — Like Abraham long before him, Daniel had no interest in being made rich by a wicked ruler (Gen. 14:21–23). He also had no fear of the

Babylonian king, for he feared the Lord above all (Ps. 118:6; Is. 51:12, 13; Matt. 10:28).



<sup>a</sup>all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he <sup>b</sup>slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

20 <sup>a</sup>But when his heart was <sup>1</sup>lifted up, and his <sup>2</sup>mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was <sup>a</sup>driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild <sup>1</sup>asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; <sup>b</sup>till he <sup>2</sup>knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, <sup>a</sup>hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 <sup>a</sup>But hast <sup>1</sup>lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the <sup>b</sup>vessels of <sup>2</sup>his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of <sup>3</sup>brass, iron, wood, and stone, <sup>c</sup>which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, <sup>d</sup>and whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:

24 Then was the <sup>1</sup>part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

### *The Days of the Kingdom Are Numbered*

25 And this *is* the writing that was written, <sup>1</sup>MENE, MENE, <sup>2</sup>TEKEL, <sup>3</sup>UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of <sup>1</sup>the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL; <sup>a</sup>Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the <sup>a</sup>Medes and <sup>b</sup>Persians.<sup>1</sup>

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with <sup>1</sup>scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, <sup>a</sup>that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 <sup>a</sup>In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 <sup>a</sup>And Darius the <sup>1</sup>Median took the kingdom, *being* about threescore and two years old.

### *Daniel's Excellent Spirit*

**6** It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty <sup>1</sup>princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these three <sup>1</sup>presidents; of whom Daniel *was* <sup>2</sup>first: that the <sup>3</sup>princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no <sup>4</sup>damage.

3 Then this Daniel <sup>1</sup>was preferred above the <sup>2</sup>presidents and <sup>3</sup>princes, <sup>a</sup>because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

### *A Plot Against Daniel*

4 <sup>a</sup>Then the <sup>1</sup>presidents and <sup>2</sup>princes sought to find <sup>3</sup>occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find <sup>4</sup>none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5:19 <sup>a</sup>Jer. 27:7 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 2:12, 13; 3:6 5:20 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 4:30, 37 <sup>1</sup>Proud <sup>2</sup>Lit. *spirit* 5:21 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 4:32, 33 <sup>b</sup>Ezek. 17:24 <sup>1</sup>donkeys <sup>2</sup>recognized 5:22 <sup>a</sup>2 Chr. 33:23; 36:12 5:23 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 5:3, 4 <sup>b</sup>Ex. 40:9 <sup>c</sup>Ps. 115:5, 6 <sup>d</sup>[Jer. 10:23] <sup>1</sup>exalted <sup>2</sup>The temple <sup>3</sup>bronze 5:24 <sup>1</sup>Lit. *palm*, fingers 5:25 <sup>1</sup>Lit. *a mina* (50 shekels) from the verb "to number" <sup>2</sup>Lit. *a shekel* from the verb "to weigh" <sup>3</sup>Lit. *and half-shekels* from the verb "to divide" 5:26 <sup>1</sup>each word 5:27 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 62:9 5:28 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 5:31; 9:1 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 6:28 <sup>1</sup>Aram. *Paras*, consonant with *Peres* 5:29 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 5:7, 16 <sup>1</sup>purple 5:30 <sup>a</sup>Jer. 51:31, 39, 57 5:31 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 2:39; 9:1 <sup>1</sup>Mede 6:1 <sup>1</sup>satraps 6:2 <sup>1</sup>overseers <sup>2</sup>one <sup>3</sup>satraps <sup>4</sup>loss 6:3 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 5:12 <sup>1</sup>distinguished himself <sup>2</sup>overseers <sup>3</sup>satraps 6:4 <sup>a</sup>Eccl. 4:4 <sup>1</sup>overseers <sup>2</sup>satraps <sup>3</sup>some charge <sup>4</sup>no charge

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **5:23**—Whether men believe in God or not, He keeps them alive. Whether they serve Him or not, He gives them breath. Whether they revere Him

or not, they remain alive at His good pleasure. God rules all and deserves our love, obedience, and praise.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

### The Royal Decree

6 Then these <sup>1</sup>presidents and <sup>2</sup>princes <sup>3</sup>assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, <sup>a</sup>King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the <sup>1</sup>presidents of the kingdom, the <sup>2</sup>governors, and the <sup>3</sup>princes, the counselors, and the <sup>4</sup>captains, have <sup>a</sup>consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall <sup>5</sup>ask a petition of any <sup>6</sup>God or man for thirty days, <sup>7</sup>save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it <sup>1</sup>be not changed, according to the <sup>a</sup>law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the <sup>1</sup>writing and the decree.

### Daniel Continues to Worship

10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber <sup>a</sup>toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees <sup>b</sup>three times <sup>1</sup>a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he <sup>2</sup>did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 <sup>a</sup>Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree;

Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a *petition* of any <sup>1</sup>God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, <sup>b</sup>according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which <sup>2</sup>altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, <sup>a</sup>which *is* of the <sup>1</sup>children of the captivity of Judah, <sup>b</sup>regardeth <sup>2</sup>not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard *these* words, <sup>a</sup>was <sup>1</sup>sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he <sup>2</sup>laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men <sup>1</sup>assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that <sup>a</sup>the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

### Daniel Cast into the Lions' Den

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 <sup>a</sup>And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; <sup>b</sup>and the king sealed it with his own <sup>1</sup>signet, and with the <sup>2</sup>signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the king went to his palace, and <sup>1</sup>passed the night fasting: neither were

6:6 <sup>a</sup>Neh. 2:3 <sup>1</sup>overseers <sup>2</sup>satraps <sup>3</sup>stormed in 6:7 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 59:3; 62:4; 64:2-6 <sup>1</sup>overseers <sup>2</sup>administrators <sup>3</sup>satraps  
<sup>4</sup>governors <sup>5</sup>make <sup>6</sup>Or god <sup>7</sup>except 6:8 <sup>a</sup>Esth. 1:19; 8:8 <sup>1</sup>cannot be 6:9 <sup>1</sup>written decree 6:10 <sup>a</sup>Jon. 2:4 <sup>b</sup>Ps. 55:17  
<sup>1</sup>that day <sup>2</sup>had been doing before this 6:12 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 3:8-12 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 6:8, 15 <sup>1</sup>Or god <sup>2</sup>cannot be changed 6:13 <sup>a</sup>Dan.  
 1:6; 5:13 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 3:12 <sup>1</sup>Lit. sons <sup>2</sup>shows no regard for 6:14 <sup>a</sup>Mark 6:26 <sup>1</sup>greatly <sup>2</sup>strived 6:15 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 6:8, 12  
<sup>1</sup>Lit. thronged 6:17 <sup>a</sup>Lam. 3:53 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 27:66 <sup>1</sup>signet ring <sup>2</sup>signet rings 6:18 <sup>1</sup>spent

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **6:5** — Why could the satraps and commissioners find no ground of accusation against Daniel? Because he was an upright, righteous man who loved God and obeyed Him wholeheartedly. The Lord will never lead us to do wrong. On the contrary, He will always lead us in holiness and truth, working through us to show His love to

others. As Romans 13:10 instructs, “Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.” His enemies could find nothing else, so they tried to use his devotion to God against him — never a wise decision (Dan. 6:24).

## • LIFE EXAMPLES •

## DANIEL

## A Man of Prayer

## | Dan. 6 |

The story of Daniel in the lions' den features such high drama that it is easy to overlook the reason why he ended up among hungry beasts.

Daniel was thrown to the lions because of his daily habit of prayer. Ordinarily, his faithfulness would have caused him no problem, but Daniel's enemies decided to use his godliness against him by making it a crime to pray to anyone except King Darius (Dan. 6:7).

When Daniel learned of the offensive edict, he went home and prayed—right in front of his chamber windows, as always, where his enemies were certain to see him (Dan. 6:10). Daniel refused to alter his commitment to God in order to protect himself. He could have prayed in a windowless room. But Daniel knew that the eyes of more than his enemies were upon him—the Lord was watching, as were His frightened, exiled people. And because Daniel remained faithful, God delivered him from the lions (vv. 16–27).

May we always choose faithfulness to the Lord like Daniel did—even when faithlessness seems easier!

*See the Life Principles Index  
for further study:*

8. FIGHT ALL YOUR BATTLES ON YOUR  
KNEES AND YOU WIN EVERY TIME.

<sup>2</sup>instruments of musick brought before him: <sup>a</sup>and his sleep <sup>3</sup>went from him.

19 Then the <sup>a</sup>king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a <sup>1</sup>lamentable voice unto Daniel: *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, <sup>a</sup>is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

*Daniel's Protection*

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, <sup>a</sup>O king, live for ever.

22 <sup>a</sup>My God hath sent his angel, and hath <sup>b</sup>shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him <sup>1</sup>innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no <sup>2</sup>hurt.

23 Then was the king exceedingly glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, <sup>a</sup>because he believed in his God.

24 And the king commanded, <sup>a</sup>and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, *them*, <sup>b</sup>their children, and their wives; and the lions <sup>1</sup>had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces <sup>2</sup>or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

*Darius's New Decree*

25 <sup>a</sup>Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 <sup>a</sup>I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men <sup>b</sup>tremble<sup>1</sup> and fear before the God of Daniel: <sup>c</sup>for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be <sup>a</sup>destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, <sup>a</sup>and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the <sup>1</sup>power of the lions.

6:18<sup>a</sup> Dan. 2:1 <sup>2</sup>musicians, exact meaning unknown <sup>3</sup>fled 6:19<sup>a</sup> Dan. 3:24 6:20<sup>a</sup> Dan. 3:17 <sup>1</sup>Or *pained* 6:21<sup>a</sup> Dan.

2:4; 6:6 6:22<sup>a</sup> Dan. 3:28 <sup>b</sup>Heb. 11:33 <sup>1</sup>innocence <sup>2</sup>wrong 6:23<sup>a</sup> Heb. 11:33 6:24<sup>a</sup> Deut. 19:18, 19 <sup>b</sup>Deut. 24:16

<sup>1</sup>overpowered them <sup>2</sup>before they ever came to 6:25<sup>a</sup> Dan. 4:1 6:26<sup>a</sup> Dan. 3:29 <sup>b</sup>Ps. 99:1 <sup>c</sup>Dan. 4:34; 6:20

<sup>a</sup>Dan. 2:44; 4:3; 7:14, 27 <sup>1</sup>must tremble 6:27<sup>a</sup> Dan. 4:2, 3 <sup>1</sup>paw, lit. hand



• LIFE PRINCIPLE 17 •

• • •

## WE STAND TALLEST AND STRONGEST ON OUR KNEES.

| Dan. 6:10, 11 |

• • •

**A**n older pastor got into the habit of challenging his congregation by quoting Jeremiah 33:3: “Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.” Leveling his eyes at those gathered before him, he would say, “Try it. It works!”

This is a simple thought, but it carries a tremendous truth: God wants us to call to Him. In fact, many times He allows disappointments and difficulties into our lives so that we will draw closer to Him in intimate communion.

Prayer is a very powerful tool for believers—through it the Lord blesses us and frees us from bondage. In prayer we profess our need of Christ and ask for His solution to our problems. We also learn to worship Him and grow spiritually in His loving presence.

As we spend time with Him, God lovingly teaches us how to communicate with Him and listen for His still, small voice. Through it all, we grow deeper in our relationship with Him.

Several things are essential to establishing a powerful prayer life:

**1. Choose a definite time to spend with the Lord in prayer.**

Setting a time, whether early in the morning or late in the evening, is not the issue. Rather, consistency is the key. Ask God to show you the perfect time when you can be alone with Him.

**2. Select a place where you can be alone with Him.**

Although you may be limited as to where you can go to have time alone with the Lord, He will provide the perfect place for you to seek Him.

**3. Make the commitment to pray daily.**

This alone tells God that your heart is open to Him and that you want to learn more about Him and what He has planned for you.

**4. Keep a journal that contains your requests and how God answers your prayers as a continuing testimony of God's work in your life.**

Remember to write down the specific verses that He applies to your situation and the promises He gives you from His Word.

God honors the prayers of His people. If you go to Him—seeking Him earnestly and obeying His commands—He will provide all you need. So don't worry about what to say; the Holy Spirit will show you. At times, tears are just as effective as words, and God is sensitive to every tear you cry. Just as He understands the hurt you feel, so He knows how to deal with and guide you through any trial you must endure.

Therefore, whenever a trial strikes, turn to Him immediately in prayer. His presence will fill you with hope, and He

## TEARS ARE JUST AS EFFECTIVE AS WORDS AT TIMES.

will give you the strength and wisdom you need to face the situation with confidence. Throughout your lifetime, you may face many difficult situations. Some will be very exciting, while others may feel as though they will break your heart. No matter what challenges come, you can be sure God is in the difficulty with you. He enjoys seeing you rejoice over His blessings, but He also mourns with you when tragedy strikes.

Always remember that God is bigger than any problem you face, and the distance between your success and failure or your victory and defeat is the distance between your knees and the floor as you kneel before your wondrous Lord and Savior in surrendered prayer. You are never taller or stronger than while on your knees! Why? Because He knows the way before you, and He can guide you through the difficulty if you will trust Him. And when you submit to Him in obedience, He applies His unlim-

ited resources, wisdom, and power to help you.

My challenge to you is simple: whatever you're facing, trust God with it. Ask Him to take away the anxiety, fear, and feelings of frustration. Have faith in the Lord and rest in His care. You will never feel more accepted or secure than you do in the presence of God. Victory awaits, so come to Him.

*See the Life Principles Index  
for further study.*

**WHATEVER YOU'RE  
FACING, TRUST  
GOD WITH IT.**

# ANSWERS

## TO LIFE'S QUESTIONS

### WHY DOES GOD ALLOW US TO FACE TESTS AND TRIALS?

#### | Dan. 6 |

**W**e live in a fallen world—all of us will face times of suffering and heart-ache. Sometimes God keeps us from certain tests and trials, but at other times He allows them, knowing that the testing strengthens and perfects our faith in Him.

God wants us to have an unshakable faith—and if trials, tests, and suffering are what it takes for us to have it, then He'll allow them. Even the strongest faith in God does not mean we will be spared life's trials.

Daniel's faith was severely tested, but he emerged victorious. We're told that because Daniel was very successful and favored by King Darius, the other commissioners and satraps became jealous and decided to set a trap for him. Daniel 6:7 reports that the conspirators told the king, "All the presidents of the kingdom . . . have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions."

As they knew he would, Daniel refused to compromise his love for God by worshipping King Darius, even though he understood that his obedience to the Lord would jeopardize his life (Dan. 6:16). He chose the path of other faithful believers who "loved not their lives unto the death" (Rev. 12:11). And the conspirators caught him in the act of praying to the Lord and condemned him to the lions' den (Dan. 6:10–13).

Many of God's greatest saints—those in the Bible and others throughout Christian history—faced varying degrees of suffering. All of them, however, developed an unshak-

able faith that provided the inner strength they needed to face every difficulty with hope and blessed assurance.

Do you have an unshakable faith? Are you in an extreme place of testing?

If so, do not be afraid. God has planned this very moment, and He will teach you how to trust Him perfectly.

A person with an unshakable faith never judges God's faithfulness by his or her feelings. Instead, he or she believes and trusts the Lord through every season of life, knowing that in the end, God's plan will emerge as perfect.

At times in your walk with God, He may require you to do something that, from a human perspective, seems unreasonable. From His viewpoint, however, it will be in perfect alignment with His Word and will turn out for your ultimate benefit.

Therefore, open your heart to His love and give Him the opportunity to prove His faithfulness. That is what Daniel did, and God made it possible for him to walk away from the lions' den with a song of victory on his lips (Dan. 6:19–28).

What is your level of faith in God? Do you believe that He will do exactly what He has promised? Are you convinced that He has already moved heaven and earth for you, and all you have to do is move toward His blessing?

*See the Life Principles Index for further study:*

- 20. DISAPPOINTMENTS ARE INEVITABLE; DISCOURAGEMENT IS A CHOICE.
- 26. ADVERSITY IS A BRIDGE TO A DEEPER RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, <sup>a</sup>and in the reign of <sup>b</sup>Cyrus the Persian.

### Daniel's Vision of the Four Great Beasts

**7** In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon <sup>a</sup>Daniel <sup>1</sup>had a dream and <sup>b</sup>visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told <sup>2</sup>the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts <sup>a</sup>came up from the sea, <sup>1</sup>diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* <sup>a</sup>like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were <sup>1</sup>plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon <sup>2</sup>the feet as a man, and a <sup>b</sup>man's heart was given to it.

5 <sup>a</sup>And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and <sup>1</sup>it raised up itself on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also <sup>a</sup>four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold <sup>a</sup>a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and <sup>1</sup>stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* <sup>2</sup>diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; <sup>b</sup>and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and, behold,

<sup>a</sup>there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes <sup>b</sup>of man, <sup>c</sup>and a mouth speaking <sup>1</sup>great things.

### The Judgment by the Ancient of Days

9 <sup>a</sup>I beheld till the thrones were <sup>1</sup>cast down, and <sup>b</sup>the Ancient of days did sit, <sup>c</sup>whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, <sup>a</sup>and his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 <sup>a</sup>A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: <sup>b</sup>thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: <sup>c</sup>the <sup>1</sup>judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then because of the <sup>1</sup>voice of the great words which the horn spake: <sup>a</sup>I beheld *even* till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

### The Son of Man's Eternal Kingdom

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, <sup>a</sup>one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 <sup>a</sup>And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all <sup>b</sup>people,<sup>1</sup>

6:28 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 1:21 <sup>b</sup>Ezra 1:1, 2 7:1 <sup>a</sup>[Amos 3:7] <sup>b</sup>[Dan. 2:28] <sup>1</sup>Lit. *saw* <sup>2</sup>Lit. *the head (chief) of the words or the main facts*  
7:3 <sup>a</sup>Rev. 13:1; 17:8 <sup>1</sup>each different from the other 7:4 <sup>a</sup>Deut. 28:49 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 4:16, 34 <sup>1</sup>plucked off <sup>2</sup>two 7:5 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 2:39  
<sup>1</sup>it was raised up 7:6 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 8:8, 22 7:7 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 2:40 <sup>b</sup>Rev. 12:3; 13:1 <sup>1</sup>trampled <sup>2</sup>different 7:8 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 8:9 <sup>b</sup>Rev. 9:7  
<sup>c</sup>Rev. 13:5, 6 <sup>1</sup>pompous words 7:9 <sup>a</sup>[Rev. 20:4] <sup>b</sup>Ps. 90:2 <sup>c</sup>Rev. 1:14 <sup>d</sup>Ezek. 1:15 <sup>1</sup>put in place 7:10 <sup>a</sup>Is. 30:33;  
66:15 <sup>b</sup>Rev. 5:11 <sup>c</sup>[Rev. 20:11–15] <sup>1</sup>court was seated 7:11 <sup>a</sup>[Rev. 19:20; 20:10] <sup>1</sup>sound of the pompous words  
7:13 <sup>a</sup>[Matt. 24:30; 26:64] 7:14 <sup>a</sup>[John 3:35, 36] <sup>b</sup>Dan. 3:4 <sup>1</sup>peoples

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **6:28**—God desires for you to flourish, regardless of your circumstances. Daniel lived well and achieved great success in the midst of his situation—and he did so by honoring the Lord above all else. We are called to do the same.

■ **7:13**—In Matthew 26:64, Jesus explained that

Daniel's vision applied to His Second Coming, causing an uproar in the Sanhedrin. They considered it blasphemy—but the only blasphemy committed that day was theirs for not recognizing that the Messiah was standing in front of them.

nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* <sup>c</sup>an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

### *The Interpretation of Daniel's Dream*

15 I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of <sup>1</sup>*my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and <sup>1</sup>made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four,

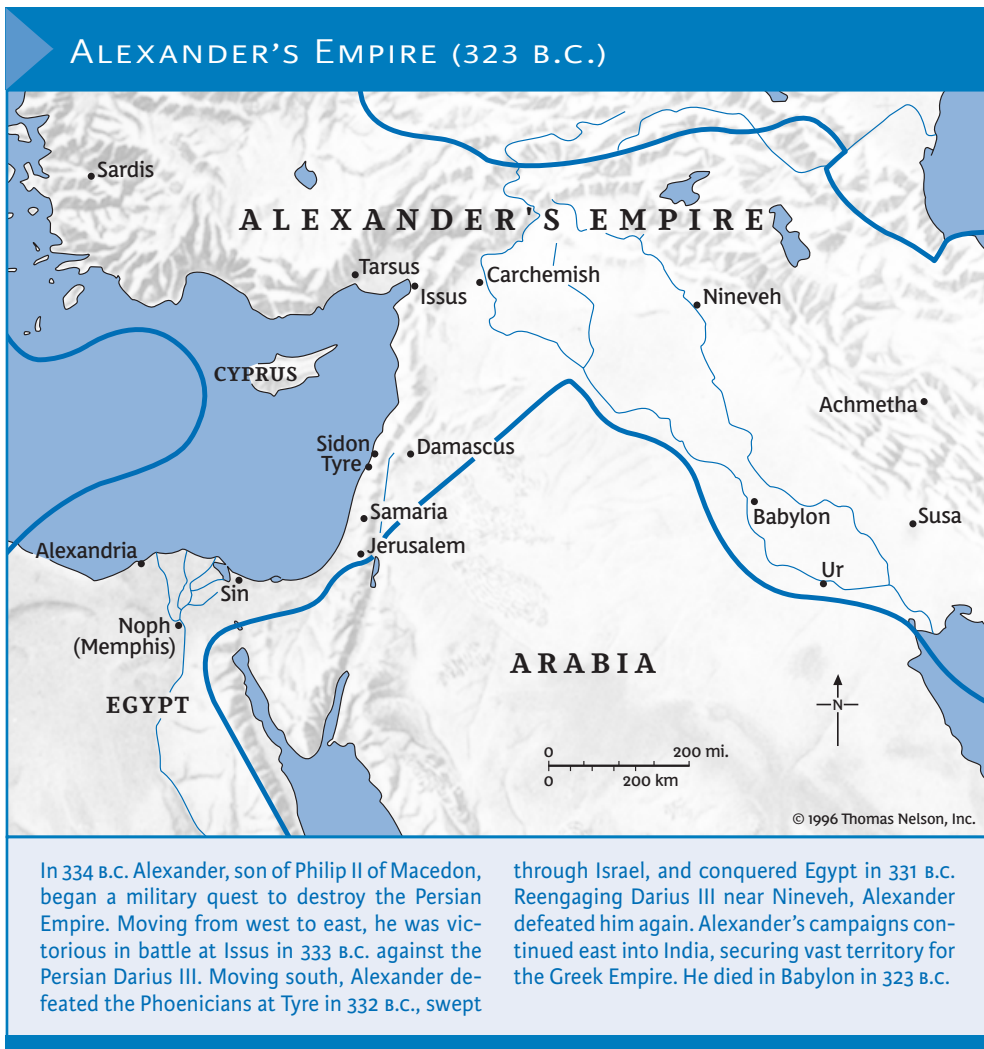
*are* four <sup>1</sup>kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But <sup>a</sup>the saints of the most High shall <sup>1</sup>take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was <sup>1</sup>diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of <sup>2</sup>brass; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and <sup>3</sup>stamped the residue with his feet;

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn

7:14 <sup>c</sup>Mic. 4:7 7:15 <sup>1</sup>Lit. its sheath 7:16 <sup>1</sup>made known to me 7:17 <sup>1</sup>Representing their kingdoms  
7:18 <sup>a</sup>Is. 60:12–14 <sup>1</sup>receive 7:19 <sup>1</sup>different <sup>2</sup>bronze <sup>3</sup>trampled



that had eyes, and a mouth that spake <sup>1</sup>very great things, whose <sup>2</sup>look *was* <sup>3</sup>more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, <sup>a</sup>and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of days came, <sup>a</sup>and judgment was <sup>1</sup>given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be <sup>a</sup>the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be <sup>1</sup>diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall <sup>2</sup>tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 <sup>a</sup>And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be <sup>1</sup>diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 <sup>a</sup>And he shall speak <sup>1</sup>great words against the most High, and shall <sup>b</sup>wear<sup>2</sup> out the saints of the most High, and <sup>c</sup>think<sup>3</sup> to change times and laws: and <sup>d</sup>they<sup>4</sup> shall be given into his hand <sup>e</sup>until <sup>5</sup>a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 <sup>a</sup>But the <sup>1</sup>judgment shall sit, and they shall <sup>b</sup>take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* <sup>2</sup>unto the end.

27 And the <sup>a</sup>kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, <sup>b</sup>whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, <sup>c</sup>and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the <sup>1</sup>matter. As for me Daniel, <sup>a</sup>my <sup>2</sup>cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I <sup>b</sup>kept the matter in my heart.

### Daniel's Second Vision

**8** In<sup>1</sup> the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, *even unto* me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me <sup>a</sup>at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I *was* at <sup>a</sup>Shushan<sup>1</sup> in the <sup>2</sup>palace, which *is* in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

### The Ram with Two Horns

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had *two* horns: and the *two* horns *were* high; but one *was* <sup>a</sup>higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was there any* that could deliver out of his hand; <sup>a</sup>but he did according to his will, and became great.

### The He Goat

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west <sup>1</sup>on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a <sup>2</sup>notable <sup>a</sup>horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had *two* horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him <sup>1</sup>in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with <sup>1</sup>choler against him, and <sup>2</sup>smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and <sup>3</sup>stamped upon

7:20 <sup>1</sup>pompous words <sup>2</sup>appearance <sup>3</sup>greater 7:21 <sup>a</sup>Rev. 11:7; 13:7; 17:14 7:22 <sup>a</sup>[Rev. 1:6] <sup>1</sup>made in favour of 7:23 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 2:40 <sup>1</sup>different <sup>2</sup>trample 7:24 <sup>a</sup>Rev. 13:1; 17:12 <sup>1</sup>different 7:25 <sup>a</sup>Rev. 13:1–6 <sup>b</sup>Rev. 17:6 <sup>c</sup>Dan. 2:21 <sup>d</sup>Rev. 13:7; 18:24 <sup>e</sup>Rev. 12:14 <sup>1</sup>pompous words <sup>2</sup>persecute <sup>3</sup>intend <sup>4</sup>The saints <sup>5</sup>A year 7:26 <sup>a</sup>[Dan. 2:35; 7:10, 22] <sup>b</sup>Rev. 19:20 <sup>1</sup>court <sup>2</sup>for ever 7:27 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 7:14, 18, 22 <sup>b</sup>[Luke 1:33, 34] <sup>c</sup>Is. 60:12 7:28 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 8:27 <sup>b</sup>Luke 2:19, 51 <sup>1</sup>account <sup>2</sup>thoughts 8:1 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 7:1 <sup>1</sup>Heb. resumes with this verse. 8:2 <sup>a</sup>Esth. 1:2; 2:8 <sup>1</sup>Or Susa <sup>2</sup>citadel 8:3 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 7:5 8:4 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 5:19 8:5 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 8:8, 21; 11:3 <sup>1</sup>across the surface <sup>2</sup>conspicuous 8:6 <sup>1</sup>with furious 8:7 <sup>1</sup>rage <sup>2</sup>attacked <sup>3</sup>trampled

### LIFE LESSONS

■ **7:25**—God's blessing for obedience is not always obvious or immediate. Many believers have died for their obedience, and many more will

(Rev. 6:11). But the crown of life is well worth waiting for (Rev. 2:10).



him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the <sup>1</sup>he goat <sup>2</sup>waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up <sup>a</sup>four <sup>3</sup>notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 <sup>a</sup>And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which <sup>1</sup>waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and <sup>b</sup>toward the east, and toward the <sup>c</sup>pleasant <sup>2</sup>land.

10 <sup>a</sup>And it <sup>1</sup>waxed great, *even* <sup>2</sup>to <sup>b</sup>the host of heaven; and <sup>c</sup>it cast down *some* of the host and of the stars to the ground, and <sup>3</sup>stamped upon them.

11 Yea, <sup>a</sup>he <sup>1</sup>magnified *himself* <sup>2</sup>even to <sup>b</sup>the prince of the host, <sup>c</sup>and by him <sup>d</sup>the daily <sup>3</sup>sacrifice was taken away, and the place of <sup>4</sup>his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And <sup>a</sup>an host was given *him* <sup>1</sup>against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and <sup>2</sup>it cast down <sup>b</sup>the truth to the ground; and <sup>3</sup>it <sup>c</sup>practised, and prospered.

### *The Days of the Desolation of the Temple*

13 Then I heard <sup>a</sup>one <sup>1</sup>saint speaking, and another <sup>1</sup>saint said unto that certain <sup>2</sup>saint which spake, How long *shall be* the vision *concerning* the daily <sup>3</sup>sacrifice, and the transgression <sup>4</sup>of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred <sup>1</sup>days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

### *Gabriel's Appearance to Daniel*

15 And it came to pass, when I, *even* I Daniel, had seen the vision, and <sup>a</sup>sought

for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me <sup>b</sup>as <sup>1</sup>the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice <sup>a</sup>between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, <sup>b</sup>Gabriel, make this *man* to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and <sup>a</sup>fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall* <sup>1</sup>be the vision.

18 <sup>a</sup>Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep <sup>1</sup>on my face toward the ground: <sup>b</sup>but he touched me, and <sup>2</sup>set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will <sup>1</sup>make thee know what shall be in the <sup>2</sup>last end of the indignation: <sup>a</sup>for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest having *two* horns *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the <sup>1</sup>rough goat *is* the <sup>2</sup>king of <sup>3</sup>Grecia: and the great horn that *is* between his eyes <sup>a</sup>*is* the first king.

22 <sup>a</sup>Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall <sup>1</sup>stand up out of the nation, but not <sup>2</sup>in his power.

### *The King of Fierce Countenance*

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to <sup>1</sup>the full, a king <sup>a</sup>of fierce countenance, and understanding <sup>2</sup>dark sentences, shall <sup>3</sup>stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, <sup>a</sup>but not by his own power: and he shall destroy <sup>1</sup>wonderfully, <sup>b</sup>and shall prosper, and <sup>2</sup>practise, <sup>c</sup>and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.

8:8<sup>a</sup> Dan. 7:6; 8:22; 11:4 <sup>1</sup>male <sup>2</sup>grew <sup>3</sup>conspicuous 8:9<sup>a</sup> Dan. 11:21 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 11:25 <sup>c</sup>Ps. 48:2 <sup>1</sup>grew <sup>2</sup>glorious 8:10<sup>a</sup> Dan. 11:28 <sup>b</sup>Is. 14:13 <sup>c</sup>Rev. 12:4 <sup>1</sup>grew <sup>2</sup>against <sup>3</sup>trampled 8:11<sup>a</sup> Dan. 8:25; 11:36, 37 <sup>b</sup>Josh. 5:14 <sup>c</sup>Dan. 11:31; 12:11 <sup>d</sup>Ex. 29:38 <sup>1</sup>exalted <sup>2</sup>as high as <sup>3</sup>Temple sacrifices <sup>4</sup>The temple 8:12<sup>a</sup> Dan. 11:31 <sup>b</sup>Is. 59:14 <sup>c</sup>Dan. 8:4; 11:36 <sup>1</sup>to oppose <sup>2</sup>he <sup>3</sup>he did all this 8:13<sup>a</sup> Dan. 4:13, 23 <sup>1</sup>holy one <sup>2</sup>Holy one <sup>3</sup>Temple sacrifice <sup>4</sup>Or making desolate 8:14<sup>1</sup> Lit. evening-mornings 8:15<sup>a</sup> 1 Pet. 1:10 <sup>b</sup>Ezek. 1:26 <sup>1</sup>one having 8:16<sup>a</sup> Dan. 12:6, 7 <sup>b</sup>Luke 1:19, 26 8:17<sup>a</sup> Rev. 1:17 <sup>1</sup>the vision come to pass 8:18<sup>a</sup> Luke 9:32 <sup>b</sup>Ezek. 2:2 <sup>1</sup>with <sup>2</sup>stood 8:19<sup>a</sup> Hab. 2:3 <sup>1</sup>let <sup>2</sup>latter time 8:21<sup>a</sup> Dan. 11:3 <sup>1</sup>shaggy male goat <sup>2</sup>Kingdom <sup>3</sup>Or Greece 8:22<sup>a</sup> Dan. 11:4 <sup>1</sup>arise <sup>2</sup>with 8:23<sup>a</sup> Deut. 28:50 <sup>1</sup>their fulness <sup>2</sup>riddles <sup>3</sup>arise 8:24<sup>a</sup> Rev. 17:13 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 11:36 <sup>c</sup>Dan. 7:25 <sup>1</sup>fearfully <sup>2</sup>accomplish

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **8:21**—This prophecy about Alexander the Great is so precise and clear that critics have tried to claim that it was written after the fact. God

gives prophecies like this to build our trust in the truth and accuracy of His Word.

25 And <sup>a</sup>through his <sup>1</sup>policy also he shall cause <sup>2</sup>craft to prosper in his hand; <sup>b</sup>and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart, and by <sup>3</sup>peace shall destroy many: <sup>c</sup>he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be <sup>d</sup>broken without <sup>4</sup>hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told *is* true: <sup>a</sup>wherefore <sup>1</sup>shut thou up the vision; for it <sup>2</sup>shall be for many days.

27 <sup>a</sup>And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certain* days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it*.

### The Seventy Years of Desolation

**9** In the first year <sup>a</sup>of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by <sup>1</sup>books the number of the years, <sup>2</sup>whereof the word of the LORD came to <sup>a</sup>Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 <sup>a</sup>And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O <sup>a</sup>Lord, the great and <sup>1</sup>dreadful God, keeping the covenant and <sup>2</sup>mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

5 <sup>a</sup>We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments:

6 <sup>a</sup>Neither have we hearkened unto thy

servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

### God's Righteous Judgment

7 O Lord, <sup>a</sup>righteousness *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us <sup>1</sup>confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, *that are near, and that are far off*, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of <sup>2</sup>their trespass that they have <sup>3</sup>trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* <sup>1</sup>confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 <sup>a</sup>To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him;

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

### Israel's Transgression of God's Law

11 Yea, <sup>a</sup>all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the <sup>b</sup>law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath <sup>a</sup>confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great <sup>1</sup>evil: <sup>b</sup>for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 <sup>a</sup>As *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this <sup>1</sup>evil is come upon us: <sup>b</sup>yet made we

8:25 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 11:21 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 8:11–13; 11:36; 12:7 <sup>c</sup>Rev. 19:19, 20 <sup>d</sup>Job 34:20 <sup>1</sup>cunning <sup>2</sup>deceit <sup>3</sup>prosperity <sup>4</sup>human hand or human means 8:26 <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 12:27 <sup>1</sup>seal thou up <sup>2</sup>refers to many days in the future 8:27 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 7:28; 8:17 9:1 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 1:21

9:2 <sup>a</sup>2 Chr. 36:21 <sup>1</sup>the books <sup>2</sup>which came as the word of the LORD through 9:3 <sup>a</sup>Neh. 1:4 9:4 <sup>a</sup>Ex. 20:6 <sup>1</sup>awesome <sup>2</sup>lovingkindness 9:5 <sup>a</sup>1 Kin. 8:47, 48 9:6 <sup>a</sup>2 Chr. 36:15 9:7 <sup>a</sup>Neh. 9:33 <sup>1</sup>shame <sup>2</sup>the unfaithfulness <sup>3</sup>committed 9:8 <sup>1</sup>shame 9:9 <sup>a</sup>[Ps. 130:4, 7] 9:11 <sup>a</sup>Is. 1:3–6 <sup>b</sup>Lev. 26:14 9:12 <sup>a</sup>Zech. 1:6 <sup>b</sup>Lam. 1:12; 2:13 <sup>1</sup>disaster 9:13 <sup>a</sup>Deut. 28:15–68 <sup>b</sup>Is. 9:13 <sup>1</sup>disaster

### LIFE LESSONS

■ **9:3** — It had been nearly seventy years since Daniel was carried off to Babylon. As he read Jeremiah's prophecy, he realized the time of captivity was almost complete (Jer. 25:11, 12; 29:10). So in one of the greatest prayers in the Bible, he

sought guidance from the Lord through fasting and prayer. As a result of his sincere devotion, the Lord sent Gabriel to give him understanding about how God would restore Jerusalem (Dan. 9:20–27).



# ANSWERS

## TO LIFE'S QUESTIONS

### HOW CAN I LEARN TO PRAY EFFECTIVELY?

#### | Dan. 9:1–23 |

**D**aniel demonstrates how to pray with both power and confidence. When he discovered that Jeremiah had prophesied that the Babylonian captivity would last seventy years and was almost over (Dan. 9:2), he fell to his knees and began interceding for his people (vv. 4–19).

In Daniel 9, we see a great example of what prayer should be. Its focus is on almighty God and His character. It includes sincere confession, unselfishness, and dependence on the Word of God.

Such prayer has great power. In Daniel's case, God sent the angel Gabriel with His answer even before the prophet had completed his supplication.

To seek God during your own hardship, assume the humble stance that Daniel did—go to your knees. Model your prayer after Daniel's. As he said in Daniel 11:32, "The people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits."

The Bible tells us, "The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much" (James 5:16). *Effective*—that is exactly what we want our prayers to be, especially in a crisis. When we are obedient to God and are seeking Him in sincerity and truth, we can feel confident that He will answer our earnest prayers. What are His requirements for us?

**1. Requirement 1: Fervent prayer.** Fervent prayers are filled with passion and the acknowledgment of personal helplessness. They also have a narrow focus on some specific difficulty. Scripture calls this type of prayer "labouring fervently" (Col. 4:12).

**2. Requirement 2: Righteousness.** At salvation, we become rightly related to God as His children. He permanently seals us with the Holy Spirit and declares us righteous forever because of our position in Jesus Christ. But the Bible also uses the word *righteous* to describe a believer's conduct. This means that to be called a "righteous person," we must be found in Christ (Phil. 3:9) *and* make it a habit to obey God (Eph. 4:1; Col. 1:10). This also means that as we pray, we listen intently and submit ourselves wholeheartedly to Him—confessing our sin and obeying all He tells us to do. If we willingly and knowingly engage in sin, then we do not live righteously and our prayers will lack power.

When the Lord hears the impassioned prayer of a righteous person whose life reflects God's ways, Scripture promises that the Holy Spirit will begin His divine work (Rom. 8:26, 27; 1 Cor. 2:12, 13). God responds with great power to the prayers of even one righteous person. Friend, that person can be *you*!

*See the Life Principles Index for further study:*

- 8. FIGHT ALL YOUR BATTLES ON YOUR KNEES AND YOU WIN EVERY TIME.
- 17. WE STAND TALLEST AND STRONGEST ON OUR KNEES.

not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD <sup>a</sup>watched<sup>1</sup> upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for <sup>b</sup>the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, <sup>a</sup>that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and <sup>1</sup>hast gotten thee <sup>b</sup>renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 O Lord, <sup>a</sup>according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, <sup>b</sup>thy holy mountain: because for our sins, <sup>c</sup>and for the iniquities of our fathers, <sup>d</sup>Jerusalem and thy people <sup>e</sup>are become a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, <sup>a</sup>and <sup>1</sup>cause thy face to shine upon <sup>2</sup>thy sanctuary <sup>b</sup>that is desolate, <sup>c</sup>for the Lord's sake.

18 <sup>a</sup>O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, <sup>b</sup>and behold our desolations, and the city <sup>c</sup>which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, <sup>1</sup>hearken and do; <sup>2</sup>defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

### Gabriel's Interpretation

20 And whiles I *was* speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of

my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man <sup>a</sup>Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, <sup>1</sup>being caused to fly swiftly, <sup>2</sup>touched me about the time of the evening <sup>3</sup>oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee <sup>1</sup>skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the <sup>1</sup>commandment came forth, and I am come to <sup>2</sup>shew *thee*; for thou *art* greatly <sup>a</sup>beloved: therefore <sup>b</sup>understand<sup>3</sup> the matter, and <sup>4</sup>consider the vision.

### Seventy Weeks Are Determined

24 <sup>1</sup>Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, <sup>a</sup>and to make reconciliation for iniquity, <sup>b</sup>and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, <sup>c</sup>and to anoint the <sup>2</sup>most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto <sup>a</sup>the Messiah <sup>b</sup>the Prince *shall be* seven <sup>1</sup>weeks, and threescore and two <sup>1</sup>weeks: the <sup>2</sup>street shall be built again, and the <sup>3</sup>wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks <sup>a</sup>shall Messiah <sup>1</sup>be cut off, <sup>b</sup>but not for himself: and <sup>c</sup>the people of the prince that shall come <sup>d</sup>shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

9:14 <sup>a</sup>Jer. 31:28; 44:27 <sup>b</sup>Neh. 9:33 <sup>1</sup>kept the disaster in store 9:16 <sup>a</sup>1 Sam. 12:7 <sup>b</sup>Zech. 8:3 <sup>c</sup>Ex. 20:5 <sup>d</sup>Lam. 2:16 <sup>e</sup>Ps. 79:4

<sup>2</sup>The temple 9:18 <sup>a</sup>Is. 37:17 <sup>b</sup>Ex. 3:7 <sup>c</sup>Jer. 25:29 9:19 <sup>1</sup>listen and act <sup>2</sup>delay 9:21 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 8:16 <sup>1</sup>Or being weary with weariness <sup>2</sup>reached <sup>3</sup>offering 9:22 <sup>1</sup>skill in 9:23 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 10:11, 19 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 24:15 <sup>1</sup>Lit. word <sup>2</sup>tell <sup>3</sup>give heed to <sup>4</sup>understand

9:24 <sup>a</sup>[Is. 53:10] <sup>b</sup>Rev. 14:6 <sup>c</sup>Ps. 45:7 <sup>1</sup>Lit. Seventy sevens <sup>2</sup>Holy of Holies 9:25 <sup>a</sup>John 1:41; 4:25 <sup>b</sup>Is. 55:4 <sup>1</sup>Lit. sevens <sup>2</sup>Or open square <sup>3</sup>moat 9:26 <sup>a</sup>[Is. 53:8] <sup>b</sup>[1 Pet. 2:21] <sup>c</sup>Matt. 22:7 <sup>d</sup>Luke 19:43, 44 <sup>1</sup>Suffer the death penalty

### LIFE LESSONS

■ **9:18** — We bring our prayers to God on the basis of who He is, not on the basis of who we are or what we have done. We stand tallest and strongest when we bow in prayer.

■ **9:26** — Only one figure in history fits the exact

time frame of this prophecy: Jesus of Nazareth. He died — was “cut off” — for our sins, not for His own sins, since He never committed any. “He was wounded for our transgressions” (Is. 53:5).

27 And he shall confirm <sup>a</sup>the <sup>d</sup>covenant with <sup>b</sup>many for one week: and in the <sup>2</sup>midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the <sup>3</sup>oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, <sup>c</sup>even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the <sup>d</sup>desolate.

### Daniel's Three Weeks of Mourning

**10** In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a <sup>1</sup>thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose <sup>a</sup>name was called Belteshazzar; and the <sup>1</sup>thing *was* true, <sup>2</sup>but the

time appointed *was* long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

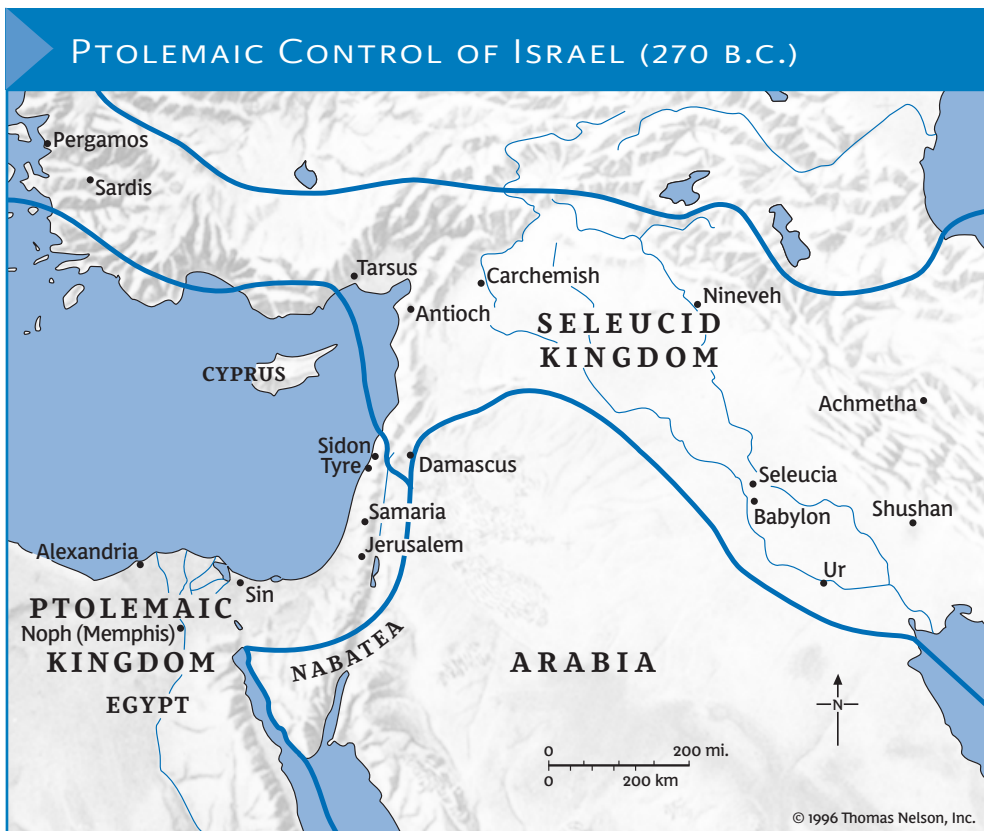
<sup>2</sup> In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

<sup>3</sup> I ate no <sup>1</sup>pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

### Another Vision

<sup>4</sup> And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* <sup>1</sup>Hiddekel;

9:27 <sup>a</sup>Is. 42:6 <sup>b</sup>[Matt. 26:28] <sup>c</sup>Dan. 11:36 <sup>1</sup>Or a treaty <sup>2</sup>middle <sup>3</sup>offering <sup>4</sup>Or desolator  
10:1 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 1:7 <sup>1</sup>message <sup>2</sup>Or and of great conflict: 10:3 <sup>1</sup>desirable food 10:4 <sup>1</sup>The Tigris



Alexander's death resulted in the breakup of his empire into smaller kingdoms ruled by his generals. Two of these generals, Ptolemy and Seleucus, became established in the regions around Israel. By 275 B.C. the Ptolemies were controlling Egypt,

Israel, Cyrene, Phoenicia, Cyprus, and the coast of Asia Minor. The Seleucids controlled Mesopotamia, Syria, and most of Asia Minor and Iran.

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in <sup>a</sup>linen, whose <sup>1</sup>loins were <sup>b</sup>girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as <sup>1</sup>lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to <sup>2</sup>polished brass, <sup>a</sup>and the voice of his words like the <sup>3</sup>voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great <sup>1</sup>quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my <sup>1</sup>comeliness was turned in me into <sup>2</sup>corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the <sup>1</sup>voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

### *The Interpretation of the Vision*

10 <sup>a</sup>And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me <sup>1</sup>upon my knees and *upon* the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, <sup>a</sup>a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, <sup>a</sup>Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to <sup>1</sup>chasten

thyself before thy God, <sup>b</sup>thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 <sup>a</sup>But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, <sup>b</sup>Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people <sup>a</sup>in the latter days: <sup>b</sup>for yet the vision <sup>1</sup>is for *many* days.

### *Daniel's Strength Fails*

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, <sup>a</sup>I <sup>1</sup>set my face toward the ground, and I became <sup>2</sup>dumb.

16 And, behold, <sup>a</sup>one <sup>1</sup>like the similitude of the sons of men <sup>b</sup>touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, <sup>2</sup>by the vision <sup>c</sup>my sorrows <sup>3</sup>are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

### *A Messenger Strengthens Daniel*

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 <sup>a</sup>And said, O man greatly beloved, <sup>b</sup>fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

10:5 <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 9:2; 10:2 <sup>b</sup>Rev. 1:13; 15:6 <sup>1</sup>waist was 10:6 <sup>a</sup>[Rev. 1:15] <sup>1</sup>torches <sup>2</sup>burnished bronze <sup>3</sup>sound 10:7 <sup>1</sup>terror 10:8 <sup>1</sup>vigour <sup>2</sup>frailty 10:9 <sup>1</sup>sound 10:10 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 9:21 <sup>1</sup>trembling upon 10:11 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 9:23 10:12 <sup>a</sup>Rev. 1:17 <sup>b</sup>Acts 10:4 <sup>1</sup>humble 10:13 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 10:20 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 10:21; 12:1 10:14 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 2:28 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 8:26; 10:1 <sup>1</sup>refers to many days to come 10:15 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 8:18; 10:9 <sup>1</sup>turned <sup>2</sup>speechless 10:16 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 8:15 <sup>b</sup>Jer. 1:9 <sup>c</sup>Dan. 10:8, 9 <sup>1</sup>having the likeness <sup>2</sup>because of <sup>3</sup>have come 10:19 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 10:11 <sup>b</sup>Judg. 6:23

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **10:7**—The Lord told Moses, “There shall no man see me, and live” (Ex. 33:20). Paul said God dwells “dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see” (1 Tim. 6:16). And yet even God’s invisible presence makes men tremble.

■ **10:13**—We get a small glimpse here of the spiritual realities of unseen warfare that takes place

around the prayers of God’s people. Although our prayers are heard at once in heaven (Dan. 10:12), God’s answer may delay in coming for reasons that are unknown and imperceptible to us—yet they are still coming (2 Cor. 4:18; Heb. 11:1). Therefore, as Jesus said, we “ought always to pray, and not to faint” (Luke 18:1).

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight <sup>a</sup>with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of <sup>1</sup>Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that <sup>1</sup>holdeth with me in these things, <sup>a</sup>but Michael your prince.

### *The Persian and Grecian Empires Fall*

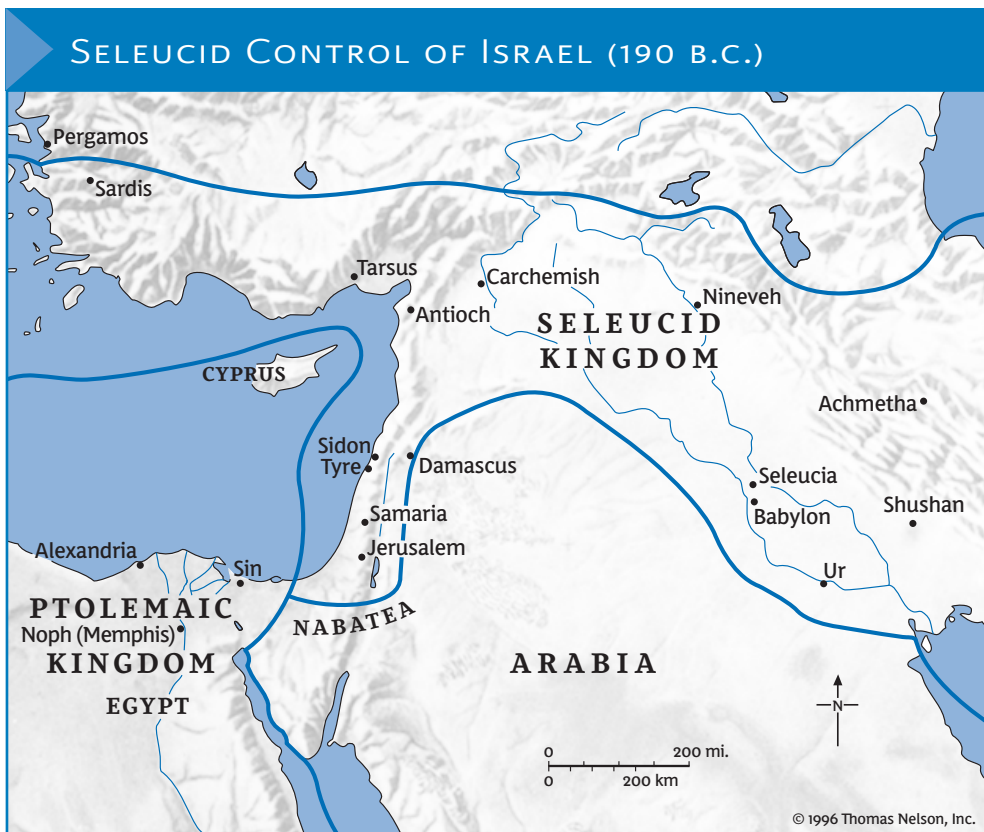
**11** Also I <sup>a</sup>in the first year of <sup>b</sup>Darius the Mede, *even* I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall <sup>1</sup>stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of <sup>2</sup>Grecia.

3 And <sup>a</sup>a mighty king shall <sup>1</sup>stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and <sup>b</sup>do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, <sup>a</sup>his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, <sup>b</sup>nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom

10:20 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 10:13 <sup>1</sup>Or Greece 10:21 <sup>a</sup>[Rev. 12:7] <sup>1</sup>upholds me against 11:1 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 9:1 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 5:31 11:2 <sup>1</sup>arise  
<sup>2</sup>Or Greece 11:3 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 7:6; 8:5 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 8:4; 11:16, 36 <sup>1</sup>arise 11:4 <sup>a</sup>Zech. 2:6 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 8:22



Antiochus III, king of Syria, expanded the boundaries of the Seleucid kingdom in numerous battles with the Ptolemies. In 221 B.C. he captured part of Israel, only to lose most of it in 217 B.C. Returning in 201 B.C. he finally defeated the Ptolemies in 198 B.C. with the aid and sup-

port of the Jews. Israel enjoyed freedom from Egyptian domination until 175 B.C., when a new leader, Antiochus IV, became king of Syria. His oppression of the Jews led to the Maccabean Revolt of 167 B.C. and eventual Jewish autonomy in 164 B.C.



shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.

### *The Kings of the South and North*

5 And the king of the south shall be strong, <sup>1</sup>and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above <sup>2</sup>him, and have dominion; his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the <sup>1</sup>arm; neither shall he stand, nor his <sup>1</sup>arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up <sup>1</sup>in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry <sup>1</sup>captives into Egypt their gods, with their <sup>2</sup>princes, *and* with their precious <sup>3</sup>vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the north.

9 <sup>1</sup>So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall <sup>1</sup>be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, <sup>a</sup>and <sup>2</sup>overflow, and pass through: then shall he <sup>3</sup>return, and be stirred up, <sup>b</sup>*even* to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be <sup>a</sup>moved with <sup>1</sup>choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the <sup>b</sup>multitude shall be given into <sup>2</sup>his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be <sup>1</sup>lifted up; and

he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come <sup>1</sup>after certain years with a great army and with much <sup>2</sup>riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the <sup>1</sup>robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves <sup>2</sup>to establish the vision; but they shall <sup>a</sup>fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and <sup>a</sup>cast up a <sup>1</sup>mount, and take <sup>2</sup>the most fenced cities: and the <sup>3</sup>arms of the south shall not <sup>4</sup>withstand, neither his chosen people, neither *shall there be any* strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him <sup>a</sup>shall do according to his own will, and <sup>b</sup>none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, <sup>1</sup>which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also <sup>a</sup>set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and <sup>1</sup>upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, <sup>2</sup>corrupting her: but she shall not stand <sup>3</sup>*on his side*, <sup>b</sup>neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the <sup>1</sup>isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall <sup>2</sup>cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall <sup>a</sup>stumble and fall, <sup>b</sup>and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his <sup>1</sup>estate a raiser of taxes *in* the <sup>2</sup>glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.

### *A Vile Person*

21 And in his <sup>1</sup>estate <sup>a</sup>shall <sup>2</sup>stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give

11:5 <sup>1</sup>as well as <sup>2</sup>The king of the south 11:6 <sup>1</sup>authority 11:7 <sup>1</sup>in his place 11:8 <sup>1</sup>their gods captive into Egypt <sup>2</sup>Or moulded images <sup>3</sup>articles 11:9 <sup>1</sup>Or Then he (the king of the north) will come into the kingdom of the king of the south, but 11:10 <sup>a</sup>Is. 8:8 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 11:7 <sup>1</sup>stir up strife <sup>2</sup>overwhelm <sup>3</sup>return to his fortress and stir up strife 11:11 <sup>a</sup>Prov. 16:14 <sup>b</sup>[Ps. 33:10, 16] <sup>1</sup>rage <sup>2</sup>his enemy's 11:12 <sup>1</sup>Proud 11:13 <sup>1</sup>at the end of some years <sup>2</sup>equipment 11:14 <sup>a</sup>Job 9:13 <sup>1</sup>violent men, lit. sons of breakage <sup>2</sup>in fulfillment of 11:15 <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 4:2; 17:17 <sup>1</sup>siege mound <sup>2</sup>a fortified city <sup>3</sup>forces <sup>4</sup>stand 11:16 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 8:4, 7 <sup>b</sup>Josh. 1:5 <sup>1</sup>with destruction in his hand 11:17 <sup>a</sup>2 Chr. 20:3 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 9:26 <sup>1</sup>Or bring equitable terms with him <sup>2</sup>to destroy it <sup>3</sup>With him 11:18 <sup>1</sup>coastlands <sup>2</sup>turn back on 11:19 <sup>a</sup>Jer. 46:6 <sup>b</sup>Ps. 37:36 11:20 <sup>1</sup>place <sup>2</sup>glorious 11:21 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 7:8 <sup>1</sup>place <sup>2</sup>arise

the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come <sup>3</sup>in peaceably, and <sup>4</sup>obtain the kingdom by <sup>5</sup>flatteries.

22 And with the <sup>1</sup>arms of a <sup>a</sup>flood shall they be <sup>2</sup>overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; <sup>b</sup>yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him <sup>a</sup>he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a <sup>1</sup>small people.

24 He shall enter <sup>1</sup>peaceably even <sup>2</sup>upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the <sup>3</sup>prey, and <sup>4</sup>spoil, and riches: *yea*, and he shall <sup>5</sup>forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall <sup>1</sup>forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that <sup>1</sup>feed of the portion of his <sup>2</sup>meat shall destroy him, and his army shall <sup>3</sup>overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' hearts *shall be* <sup>1</sup>to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at <sup>2</sup>one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the <sup>a</sup>time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do <sup>1</sup>*exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 <sup>a</sup>For the ships of <sup>1</sup>Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and <sup>2</sup>have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And <sup>1</sup>arms shall stand on his part, <sup>a</sup>and they shall <sup>2</sup>pollute the sanctuary <sup>3</sup>of strength, and shall take away the daily <sup>4</sup>sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination <sup>5</sup>that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he <sup>1</sup>corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and <sup>2</sup>do *exploits*.

33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by <sup>1</sup>spoil, *many* days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be <sup>1</sup>holpen with a little help: but many shall <sup>2</sup>cleave to them <sup>3</sup>with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, <sup>a</sup>to <sup>1</sup>try them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, *even* to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

### *The King Shall Magnify Himself*

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall <sup>a</sup>exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak <sup>1</sup>marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the <sup>1</sup>God of his

11:21<sup>3</sup> by prosperity <sup>4</sup>seize <sup>5</sup>intrigue 11:22<sup>a</sup> Dan. 9:26 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 8:10, 11 <sup>1</sup>Force <sup>2</sup>swept away 11:23<sup>a</sup> Dan. 8:25 <sup>1</sup>small number of 11:24<sup>1</sup> by prosperity <sup>2</sup>into the richest <sup>3</sup>plunder <sup>4</sup>booty <sup>5</sup>devise his plans 11:25<sup>1</sup> devise plans 11:26<sup>1</sup> eat <sup>2</sup>food <sup>3</sup>be swept away 11:27<sup>a</sup> Hab. 2:3 <sup>1</sup>bent on evil <sup>2</sup>the same 11:28<sup>1</sup> Damage 11:30<sup>a</sup> Jer. 2:10 <sup>1</sup>Heb. Kittim, the western lands, especially Cyprus <sup>2</sup>show regard for 11:31<sup>a</sup> Dan. 8:11–13; 12:11 <sup>1</sup>Forces <sup>2</sup>defile <sup>3</sup>fortress <sup>4</sup>Temple sacrifice <sup>5</sup>of desolation 11:32<sup>1</sup> pollute <sup>2</sup>take action 11:33<sup>1</sup> plundering 11:34<sup>1</sup> helped <sup>2</sup>join with <sup>3</sup>by intrigue 11:35<sup>a</sup> Dan. 12:10 <sup>1</sup>refine 11:36<sup>a</sup> Dan. 7:8, 25 <sup>1</sup>unusual 11:37<sup>1</sup> gods

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **11:32** —Intimacy with God is His highest priority for us. The more we know and love God, the better we will serve Him — not in our own power, but in His. It will always be important to stand for God's truth and do His will wholeheartedly, but it will be especially imperative as the last days approach.

We cannot be swayed or intimidated by evil; rather, we must stay close to God and serve Him with utmost obedience and love.

■ **11:37** —Most conservative scholars believe this verse describes the Antichrist: "Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God,

fathers, nor the desire of women, <sup>a</sup>nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 But in <sup>1</sup>his estate shall he honour <sup>2</sup>the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do <sup>1</sup>in the most strong holds with a <sup>2</sup>strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for <sup>3</sup>gain.

40 And at the <sup>a</sup>time of the end shall the king of the south <sup>1</sup>push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him <sup>b</sup>like a whirlwind, with chariots, <sup>c</sup>and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall <sup>2</sup>overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, <sup>a</sup>*even* Edom, and Moab, and the <sup>1</sup>chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also <sup>1</sup>upon the countries: and the land of <sup>a</sup>Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall* <sup>1</sup>*be* <sup>a</sup>at his steps.

44 But <sup>1</sup>tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and <sup>2</sup>utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the <sup>1</sup>tabernacles of

his palace between the seas in <sup>a</sup>the glorious holy mountain; <sup>b</sup>yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

### A Time of Trouble

**12** And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which <sup>1</sup>standeth for the children of thy people: <sup>a</sup>and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people <sup>b</sup>shall be delivered, every one that shall be found <sup>c</sup>written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, <sup>a</sup>some to everlasting life, and some to shame <sup>b</sup>*and* everlasting <sup>1</sup>contempt.

3 And they that be wise shall <sup>a</sup>shine as the brightness of the firmament; <sup>b</sup>and they that turn many to righteousness <sup>c</sup>as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, <sup>a</sup>shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall <sup>b</sup>run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood <sup>1</sup>other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank <sup>a</sup>of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in <sup>a</sup>linen, which *was* <sup>1</sup>upon the waters of the river, <sup>b</sup>How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* <sup>1</sup>upon the waters of the river, when he <sup>a</sup>held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him <sup>b</sup>that liveth for ever <sup>c</sup>that *it shall be* for a

11:37 <sup>a</sup>Is. 14:13 11:38 <sup>1</sup>their place <sup>2</sup>a god of fortresses 11:39 <sup>1</sup>against the strongest fortresses <sup>2</sup>foreign <sup>3</sup>profit 11:40 <sup>a</sup>Dan.

11:27, 35; 12:4, 9 <sup>b</sup>Is. 21:1 <sup>c</sup>Rev. 9:16 <sup>1</sup>thrust <sup>2</sup>overwhelm 11:41 <sup>a</sup>Is. 11:14 <sup>1</sup>prominent people 11:42 <sup>a</sup>Joel 3:19 <sup>1</sup>against

11:43 <sup>a</sup>Ex. 11:8 <sup>1</sup>follow at 11:44 <sup>1</sup>news <sup>2</sup>annihilate, lit. devote to destruction 11:45 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 48:2 <sup>b</sup>Rev. 19:20 <sup>1</sup>tents

12:1 <sup>a</sup>Jer. 30:7 <sup>b</sup>Rom. 11:26 <sup>c</sup>Ex. 32:32 <sup>1</sup>stands watch over 12:2 <sup>a</sup>[John 5:28, 29] <sup>b</sup>[Is. 66:24] <sup>1</sup>Lit. abhorrence

12:3 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 13:43 <sup>b</sup>[James 5:19, 20] <sup>c</sup>1 Cor. 15:41 12:4 <sup>a</sup>Rev. 22:10 <sup>b</sup>Amos 8:12 12:5 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 10:4 <sup>1</sup>two

others 12:6 <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 9:2 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 8:13; 12:8 <sup>1</sup>above 12:7 <sup>a</sup>Deut. 32:40 <sup>b</sup>Dan. 4:34 <sup>c</sup>Dan. 7:25 <sup>1</sup>above

### LIFE LESSONS

or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God" (2 Thess. 2:4).

■ **12:2**—Any hardships that God asks us to endure for His sake will one day seem like nothing in comparison to His reward (Rom. 8:18). However, if we

fail to believe in Christ or choose anything in His place, a terrible judgment awaits (Rev. 20:11–15). As Jesus said in Mark 8:35, "Whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it."



time, times, and an half; <sup>a</sup>and when he <sup>2</sup>shall have accomplished to scatter the power of <sup>e</sup>the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things*?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 <sup>a</sup>Many shall be purified, and made white, and <sup>1</sup>tried; <sup>b</sup>but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall

understand; but <sup>c</sup>the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time *that* the daily <sup>1</sup>sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination <sup>2</sup>that maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

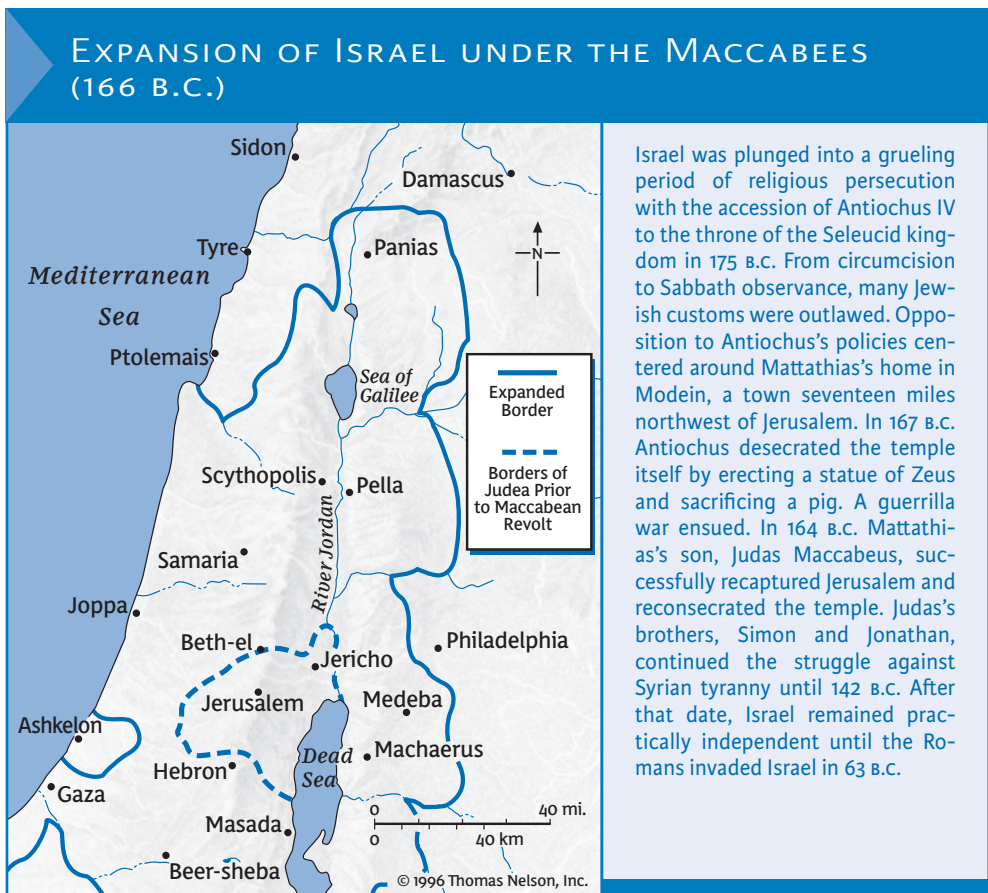
13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: <sup>a</sup>for thou shalt rest, <sup>b</sup>and <sup>1</sup>stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

12:7 <sup>d</sup>Luke 21:24 <sup>e</sup>Dan. 8:24 <sup>2</sup>has completely shattered 12:10 <sup>a</sup>Zech. 13:9 <sup>b</sup>Is. 32:6, 7 <sup>c</sup>John 7:17; 8:47 <sup>1</sup>refined  
12:11 <sup>1</sup>Temple sacrifice <sup>2</sup>of desolation 12:13 <sup>a</sup>Rev. 14:13 <sup>b</sup>Ps. 1:5 <sup>1</sup>arise to thine inheritance

### LIFE LESSONS

■ **12:8** — Are there some Bible passages that confuse you? Take heart. Even the great prophet Daniel couldn't understand some of the visions given to Him, because they were for a time yet to

come. Yet God will help us understand whatever we need to know through His Spirit and in His time (1 Cor. 2:10–13).



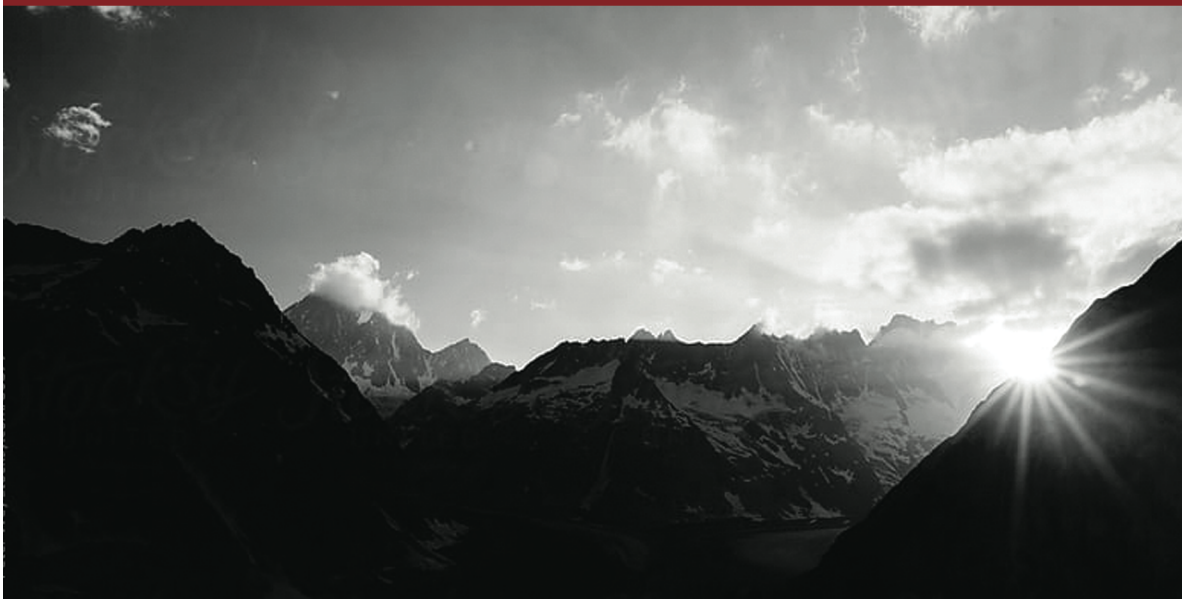
THOMAS NELSON

NEW KING JAMES VERSION®

THE  
CHARLES F. STANLEY  
LIFE PRINCIPLES  
BIBLE

SECOND EDITION

GROWING IN KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING  
OF GOD THROUGH HIS WORD



THE  
CHARLES F. STANLEY  
LIFE PRINCIPLES  
BIBLE

SECOND EDITION



CHARLES F. STANLEY  
GENERAL EDITOR



THOMAS NELSON  
*Since 1798*

[www.ThomasNelson.com](http://www.ThomasNelson.com)

*The Charles F. Stanley Life Principles Bible*, 2nd ed.  
Copyright © 2009, 2019 by Charles F. Stanley  
Published in Nashville, Tennessee, by Thomas Nelson.  
Thomas Nelson is a registered trademark of HarperCollins Christian Publishing, Inc.

Holy Bible, New King James Version, copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson.

Library of Congress Control Number: 2019931268

This Bible was set in the Thomas Nelson NKJV Typeface, created at the 2K/DENMARK type foundry.

The text of the New King James Version® (NKJV®) may be quoted or reprinted without prior written permission with the following qualifications: (1) up to and including 1,000 verses may be quoted in printed form as long as the verses quoted amount to less than 50% of a complete book of the Bible and make up less than 50% of the total work in which they are quoted; (2) all NKJV quotations must conform accurately to the NKJV text.

Any use of the NKJV text must include a proper acknowledgement as follows: Scripture taken from the New King James Version®. Copyright © by Thomas Nelson. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

However, when quotations from the NKJV text are used in church bulletins, orders of service, Sunday school lessons, church newsletters, and similar works in the course of religious instruction or services at a place of worship or other religious assembly, the following notice may be used at the end of each quotation: NKJV.

For quotation requests not covered by the above guidelines, write to Thomas Nelson, Attention: Bible Rights and Permissions, P.O. Box 141000, Nashville, TN 37214-1000.

*Printed in China*

THE  
NEW TESTAMENT



## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

# LUKE

• • •

**L**uke, a physician, writes with the compassion and warmth of a family doctor as he carefully documents the perfect humanity of the Son of Man, Jesus Christ. He emphasizes Jesus' ancestry, birth, and early life before moving carefully and chronologically through His earthly ministry.

At the very beginning of his Gospel, Luke tells his audience that he wasn't an original apostle or even an eyewitness to Jesus' words and works. Many believe Luke came to faith in Christ through the ministry of the apostle Paul, whom he befriended and accompanied on some of his missionary journeys. Luke may have been a Gentile convert to Christianity, making him the only non-Jewish writer of a New Testament book (he also penned the Acts of the Apostles). Luke has a fondness for parables; of the twenty-five he includes in his Gospel, seventeen do not appear anywhere else. He also describes seven of Jesus' miracles that were not mentioned in the other two Synoptic Gospels.

Luke's Gospel includes many details of Jesus' life omitted from the other three Gospels. Only Luke records a detailed account of Jesus' birth and the events surrounding it. He includes the angelic announcement to Jesus' mother, Mary, and the fact that she would give birth to the Messiah. He also records the story of the conception and birth of John the Baptist. Only Luke includes an account of the boyhood of Jesus.

Luke presents Jesus as a man of great compassion and intense emotions. Luke alone, for example, records how Jesus looked out over the holy city of Jerusalem and wept over its coming destruction. Luke also shows us that Jesus had a very sympathetic attitude toward women, the poor, the sinners, the sick, and the dying. Christ's resurrection ensures that His purpose is fulfilled: "To seek and to save that which was lost" (Luke 19:10).

*Kata Loukon*, "According to Luke," is the ancient title added to this Gospel at a very early date. The Greek name Luke appears only three times in the New Testament (Col. 4:14; 2 Tim. 4:11; Philem. 24).

**THEME:** Jesus is the Son of Man.

**AUTHOR:** Luke.

**TIME:** Most scholars believe Luke wrote his Gospel a few years before he wrote the Acts of the Apostles, which he likely penned circa A.D. 63 or 64.

**STRUCTURE:** Luke starts his Gospel by explaining that he had thoroughly investigated Jesus' story and had written his account based on his careful investigations. The first two chapters of this Gospel contain several incidents unique to Luke that are related to Jesus' birth and early life.

### AS YOU READ LUKE, WATCH FOR THE LIFE PRINCIPLES THAT PLAY AN IMPORTANT ROLE IN THIS BOOK:

1. Our intimacy with God—His highest priority for our lives—determines the impact of our lives. *See Luke 1:4; 3:11; 5:16; 10:42; 11:1; 12:15.*

22. To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit. *See Luke 4:1.*

10. If necessary, God will move heaven and earth to show us His will. *See Luke 7:30.*

23. You can never outgive God. *See Luke 14:14.*

30. An eager anticipation of the Lord's return keeps us living productively. *See Luke 21:34.*



### Dedication to Theophilus

**1** Inasmuch as many have taken in hand to set in order a narrative of those <sup>a</sup>things which <sup>1</sup>have been fulfilled among us, <sup>2</sup>just as those who <sup>a</sup>from the beginning were <sup>b</sup>eyewitnesses and ministers of the word <sup>c</sup>delivered them to us, <sup>3</sup>it seemed good to me also, having <sup>1</sup>had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write to you an orderly account, <sup>a</sup>most excellent Theophilus, <sup>4a</sup>that

you may know the certainty of those things in which you were instructed.

### John's Birth Announced to Zacharias

<sup>5</sup>There was <sup>a</sup>in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, <sup>b</sup>of the division of <sup>c</sup>Abijah. His <sup>d</sup>wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elizabeth. <sup>6</sup>And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances

1:1 <sup>a</sup> John 20:31 <sup>1</sup> Or are most surely believed 1:2 <sup>a</sup> Acts 1:21, 22 <sup>b</sup> Acts 1:2 <sup>c</sup> Heb. 2:3 1:3 <sup>a</sup> Acts 1:1 <sup>1</sup> Lit. accurately followed 1:4 <sup>a</sup> [John 20:31] 1:5 <sup>a</sup> Matt. 2:1 <sup>b</sup> 1 Chr. 24:1, 10 <sup>c</sup> Neh. 12:4 <sup>d</sup> Lev. 21:13, 14

### LIFE LESSONS

■ **1:3** — Luke wanted the recipient of his letter to know that he had accurately researched the life of Jesus Christ. Because he was a physician, we can conclude that his research was investigative and extensive. Only after careful study that probably included interviewing the people who knew the Savior personally, did he begin to write.

■ **1:4** — The Lord wants us to know that the Bible contains His truth, and it can be trusted in all that it declares (2 Tim. 3:16, 17; Heb. 4:12). The Gospels are not a collection of religious fairy tales. They are the source of eternal truth—God's revelation of Himself and how we can have an intimate relationship with Him.

### HEROD'S KINGDOM AT JESUS' BIRTH



After the death of Herod the Great, his kingdom was divided among his three sons. Philip ruled in the northeast areas of Gaulanitis, Iturea, Trachonitis, Batanea, and Auranitis. Herod Antipas ruled in Galilee and Perea. Archelaus ruled Judea, Samaria, and Idumea, but only until A.D. 6; after that, Roman procurators were appointed by Caesar to rule those regions.

of the Lord blameless. <sup>7</sup>But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both well advanced in years.

<sup>8</sup>So it was, that while he was serving as priest before God in the order of his division, <sup>9</sup>according to the custom of the priesthood, <sup>10</sup>his lot fell <sup>a</sup>to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. <sup>10a</sup>And the whole multitude of the people was praying outside at the hour of incense. <sup>11</sup>Then an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing on the right side of <sup>a</sup>the altar of incense. <sup>12</sup>And when Zacharias saw *him*, <sup>a</sup>he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

<sup>13</sup>But the angel said to him, “Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your prayer is heard; and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and <sup>a</sup>you shall call his name John. <sup>14</sup>And you will have joy and gladness, and <sup>a</sup>many will rejoice at his birth. <sup>15</sup>For he will be <sup>a</sup>great in the sight of the Lord, and <sup>b</sup>shall drink neither wine nor strong drink. He will also be filled with the Holy Spirit, <sup>c</sup>even from his mother’s womb. <sup>16</sup>And he will turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God. <sup>17a</sup>He will also go before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, ‘to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,’ and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.”

<sup>18</sup>And Zacharias said to the angel, <sup>a</sup>“How shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife is well advanced in years.”

<sup>19</sup>And the angel answered and said to him, “I am <sup>a</sup>Gabriel, who stands in the

presence of God, and was sent to speak to you and bring you <sup>t</sup>these glad <sup>b</sup>tidings. <sup>20</sup>But behold, <sup>a</sup>you will be mute and not able to speak until the day these things take place, because you did not believe my words which will be fulfilled in their own time.”

<sup>21</sup>And the people waited for Zacharias, and marveled that he lingered so long in the temple. <sup>22</sup>But when he came out, he could not speak to them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple, for he beckoned to them and remained speechless.

<sup>23</sup>So it was, as soon as <sup>a</sup>the days of his service were completed, that he departed to his own house. <sup>24</sup>Now after those days his wife Elizabeth conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying, <sup>25</sup>“Thus the Lord has dealt with me, in the days when He looked on *me*, to <sup>a</sup>take away my reproach among people.”

### *Christ’s Birth Announced to Mary*

<sup>26</sup>Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth, <sup>27</sup>to a virgin <sup>a</sup>betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. The virgin’s name *was* Mary. <sup>28</sup>And having come in, the angel said to her, <sup>a</sup>“Rejoice, highly favored *one*, <sup>b</sup>the Lord is with you; <sup>1</sup>blessed are you among women!”

<sup>29</sup>But <sup>1</sup>when she saw *him*, <sup>a</sup>she was troubled at his saying, and considered what manner of greeting this was. <sup>30</sup>Then the angel said to her, “Do not be afraid,

1:9 <sup>a</sup>Ex. 30:7, 8 <sup>1</sup>he was chosen by lot 1:10 <sup>a</sup>Lev. 16:17 1:11 <sup>a</sup>Ex. 30:1 1:12 <sup>a</sup>Luke 2:9 1:13 <sup>a</sup>Luke 1:57, 60, 63 1:14 <sup>a</sup>Luke 1:58

1:15 <sup>a</sup>[Luke 7:24–28] <sup>b</sup>Num. 6:3 <sup>c</sup>Jer. 1:5 1:17 <sup>a</sup>Mal. 4:5, 6; Matt. 3:2; 11:14 1:18 <sup>a</sup>Gen. 17:17 1:19 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 8:16 <sup>b</sup>Luke 2:10 <sup>1</sup>this good news 1:20 <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 3:26; 24:27 1:23 <sup>a</sup>2 Kin. 11:5 1:25 <sup>a</sup>Gen. 30:23 1:27 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 1:18 1:28 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 9:23 <sup>b</sup>Judg. 6:12

<sup>1</sup>NU omits *blessed are you among women* 1:29 <sup>a</sup>Luke 1:12 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *when she saw him*

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **1:17**—In ancient times, the arrival of a king was heralded by a forerunner so that his subjects could prepare for his appearance. The cities would hold great festivals, and everything would be cleaned and repaired so that the king would see his dominion at its best. When the King of kings came to earth, the same was true (Is. 40:3; Mal. 3:1). John the Baptist preached “in the spirit and power of Elijah” to prepare the people for the

coming of Jesus Christ. Like Elijah before him, he bravely and powerfully proclaimed the truth of the people’s need for repentance and salvation.

■ **1:30**—The favor of God is worth any discomfort it might entail. The Lord chose Mary to give birth to the Savior of the world, but she also had to bear the public shame of people not understanding what He was doing through her and through Jesus.

Mary, for you have found <sup>a</sup>favor with God. <sup>31a</sup>And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and <sup>b</sup>shall call His name JESUS. <sup>32</sup>He will be great, <sup>a</sup>and will be called the Son of the Highest; and <sup>b</sup>the Lord God will give Him the <sup>c</sup>throne of His <sup>d</sup>father David. <sup>33a</sup>And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end.”

<sup>34</sup>Then Mary said to the angel, “How can this be, since I <sup>1</sup>do not know a man?”

<sup>35</sup>And the angel answered and said to her, <sup>a</sup>“The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, that Holy One who is to be born will be called <sup>b</sup>the Son of God. <sup>36</sup>Now indeed, Elizabeth your relative has also conceived a son in her old age; and this is now the sixth month for her who was called barren. <sup>37</sup>For <sup>a</sup>with God nothing will be impossible.”

<sup>38</sup>Then Mary said, “Behold the maidservant of the Lord! Let it be to me according to your word.” And the angel departed from her.

### Mary Visits Elizabeth

<sup>39</sup>Now Mary arose in those days and went into the hill country with haste, <sup>a</sup>to a city of Judah, <sup>40</sup>and entered the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth. <sup>41</sup>And it happened, when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, that the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was <sup>a</sup>filled with the Holy Spirit. <sup>42</sup>Then she spoke out with a loud voice and said, <sup>a</sup>“Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb! <sup>43</sup>But why is this

*granted* to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? <sup>44</sup>For indeed, as soon as the voice of your greeting sounded in my ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. <sup>45a</sup>Blessed is she who <sup>1</sup>believed, for there will be a fulfillment of those things which were told her from the Lord.”

### The Song of Mary

<sup>46</sup>And Mary said:

<sup>a</sup>“My soul <sup>1</sup>magnifies the Lord,  
<sup>47</sup> And my spirit has <sup>a</sup>rejoiced  
 in <sup>b</sup>God my Savior.  
<sup>48</sup> For <sup>a</sup>He has regarded the lowly  
 state of His maidservant;  
 For behold, henceforth <sup>b</sup>all  
 generations will call me blessed.  
<sup>49</sup> For He who is mighty <sup>a</sup>has  
 done great things for me,  
 And <sup>b</sup>holy is His name.  
<sup>50</sup> And <sup>a</sup>His mercy is on those  
 who fear Him  
 From generation to generation.  
<sup>51</sup> <sup>a</sup>He has shown strength with His arm;  
<sup>b</sup>He has scattered *the* proud in the  
 imagination of their hearts.  
<sup>52a</sup>He has put down the mighty  
 from *their* thrones,  
 And exalted *the* lowly.  
<sup>53</sup> He has <sup>a</sup>filled *the* hungry  
 with good things,  
 And *the* rich He has sent away empty.  
<sup>54</sup> He has helped His <sup>a</sup>servant Israel,  
<sup>b</sup>In remembrance of *His* mercy,  
<sup>55a</sup>As He spoke to our <sup>b</sup>fathers,  
 To Abraham and to his <sup>c</sup>seed forever.”

1:30 <sup>a</sup>Luke 2:52 1:31 <sup>a</sup>Is. 7:14 <sup>b</sup>Luke 2:21 1:32 <sup>a</sup>Mark 5:7 <sup>b</sup>2 Sam. 7:12, 13, 16 <sup>c</sup>2 Sam. 7:14–17 <sup>d</sup>Matt. 1:1 1:33 <sup>a</sup>[Dan. 2:44]  
 1:34 <sup>1</sup>Am a virgin 1:35 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 1:20 <sup>b</sup>[Heb. 1:2, 8] 1:37 <sup>a</sup>Jer. 32:17 1:39 <sup>a</sup>Josh. 21:9 1:41 <sup>a</sup>Acts 6:3 1:42 <sup>a</sup>Judg. 5:24  
 1:45 <sup>a</sup>John 20:29 <sup>1</sup>Or *believed that there* 1:46 <sup>a</sup>1 Sam. 2:1–10 <sup>1</sup>Declares the greatness of 1:47 <sup>a</sup>Hab. 3:18 <sup>b</sup>1 Tim. 1:1; 2:3  
 1:48 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 138:6 <sup>b</sup>Luke 11:27 1:49 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 71:19; 126:2, 3 <sup>b</sup>Ps. 111:9 1:50 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 103:17 1:51 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 98:1; 118:15 <sup>b</sup>[1 Pet. 5:5]  
 1:52 <sup>a</sup>1 Sam. 2:7, 8 1:53 <sup>a</sup>[Matt. 5:6] 1:54 <sup>a</sup>Is. 41:8 <sup>b</sup>[Jer. 31:3] 1:55 <sup>a</sup>Gen. 17:19 <sup>b</sup>[Rom. 11:28] <sup>c</sup>Gen. 17:7

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **1:37**—We can trust God even in the most difficult of circumstances, because no problem is too tough for Him to handle and no challenge is beyond His power to overcome. He has the ability to do what He says He will do.

■ **1:45**—What would have happened had Mary not believed Gabriel’s words? Would she have

disqualified herself from being the mother of Jesus? The fact is, she did believe and she obeyed God. Her obedience set the stage for the Lord’s blessings. He not only fulfilled His word in her, He also used her to accomplish His prophecy to our lost and dying world.

<sup>56</sup>And Mary remained with her about three months, and returned to her house.

### *Birth of John the Baptist*

<sup>57</sup>Now Elizabeth's full time came for her to be delivered, and she brought forth a son. <sup>58</sup>When her neighbors and relatives heard how the Lord had shown great mercy to her, they <sup>a</sup>rejoiced with her.

### *Circumcision of John the Baptist*

<sup>59</sup>So it was, <sup>a</sup>on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him by the name of his father, Zacharias. <sup>60</sup>His mother answered and said, "No; he shall be called John."

<sup>61</sup>But they said to her, "There is no one among your relatives who is called by this name." <sup>62</sup>So they made signs to his father—what he would have him called.

<sup>63</sup>And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, "His name is John." So they all marveled. <sup>64</sup>Immediately his mouth was opened and his tongue *loosed*, and he spoke, praising God. <sup>65</sup>Then fear came on all who dwelt around them; and all these sayings were discussed throughout all the hill country of Judea. <sup>66</sup>And all those who heard *them* <sup>a</sup>kept *them* in their hearts, saying, "What kind of child will this be?" And <sup>b</sup>the hand of the Lord was with him.

### *Zacharias' Prophecy*

<sup>67</sup>Now his father Zacharias <sup>a</sup>was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying:

<sup>68</sup>"Blessed <sup>a</sup>is the Lord God of Israel,  
For <sup>b</sup>He has visited and  
redeemed His people,

1:58 <sup>a</sup>[Rom. 12:15] 1:59 <sup>a</sup>Gen. 17:12 1:60 <sup>a</sup>Luke 1:13, 63 1:66 <sup>a</sup>Luke 2:19 <sup>b</sup>Acts 11:21 1:67 <sup>a</sup>Joel 2:28 1:68 <sup>a</sup>1 Kin. 1:48 <sup>b</sup>Ex. 3:16

## • LIFE EXAMPLES •

### MARY

#### Woman of Faith

#### | Luke 1:31–38 |

When Mary was young, the customary age for betrothal was thirteen or fourteen. More than likely, she was a young girl when Joseph asked her to marry him. Can you imagine the excitement she felt? But that quickly changed the moment the angel Gabriel stepped into her presence and announced that she would have a son and that He would be the Savior of the world.

Jewish tradition demanded harsh treatment for unmarried pregnant women. Religious leaders would have dealt with her severely. Yet Mary remained strong in her faith. She knew that she had heard God's Word spoken to her, and she believed that He would provide what she needed to do His will.

She was an ordinary girl with extraordinary, godly character that gave her an uncommon faith. Completely trusting in God, in every way Mary was a good and faithful servant. And she provides a model of inspiration for each one of us. For the most part, she lived her life in relative obscurity—happy and even grateful to be used by God. Yet today the world continues to celebrate her obedience to the Lord.

*See the Life Principles Index for further study:*

2. OBEY GOD AND LEAVE ALL THE CONSEQUENCES TO HIM.
5. GOD DOES NOT REQUIRE US TO UNDERSTAND HIS WILL,  
JUST OBEY IT, EVEN IF IT SEEMS UNREASONABLE.

<sup>69a</sup>And has raised up a horn  
of salvation for us  
In the house of His servant David,  
<sup>70a</sup>As He spoke by the mouth  
of His holy prophets,  
Who *have been* <sup>b</sup>since the  
world began,  
<sup>71</sup> That we should be saved  
from our enemies  
And from the hand of all who hate us,  
<sup>72a</sup>To perform the mercy  
*promised* to our fathers  
And to remember His holy covenant,  
<sup>73a</sup>The oath which He swore to  
our father Abraham:  
<sup>74</sup> To grant us that we,  
Being delivered from the  
hand of our enemies,  
Might <sup>a</sup>serve Him without fear,  
<sup>75a</sup>In holiness and righteousness before  
Him all the days of our life.  
  
<sup>76</sup>“And you, child, will be called the  
<sup>a</sup>prophet of the Highest;  
For <sup>b</sup>you will go before the face of  
the Lord to prepare His ways,  
<sup>77</sup> To give <sup>a</sup>knowledge of  
salvation to His people  
By the remission of their sins,  
<sup>78</sup> Through the tender mercy of our God,  
With which the <sup>1</sup>Dayspring from  
on high <sup>2</sup>has visited us;  
<sup>79a</sup>To give light to those who sit in  
darkness and the shadow of death,  
To <sup>b</sup>guide our feet into  
the way of peace.”

1:69<sup>a</sup> Ps. 132:17 1:70<sup>a</sup> Rom. 1:2 <sup>b</sup> Acts 3:21 1:72<sup>a</sup> Lev. 26:42 1:73<sup>a</sup> Gen. 12:3; 22:16–18 1:74<sup>a</sup> [Heb. 9:14] 1:75<sup>a</sup> [Eph. 4:24]  
1:76<sup>a</sup> Matt. 3:3; 11:9 <sup>b</sup> Is. 40:3 1:77<sup>a</sup> [Mark 1:4] 1:78<sup>1</sup> Lit. *Dawn*; the Messiah <sup>2</sup>NU shall visit 1:79<sup>a</sup> Is. 9:2 <sup>b</sup> [John 10:4;  
14:27; 16:33] 1:80<sup>a</sup> Luke 2:40 <sup>b</sup> Matt. 3:1 2:2<sup>a</sup> Acts 5:37 2:4<sup>a1</sup> Sam. 16:1 <sup>b</sup> Matt. 1:16 2:5<sup>a</sup> [Matt. 1:18] <sup>1</sup>NU omits  
wife 2:7<sup>a</sup> Matt. 1:25 <sup>1</sup>feed trough 2:9<sup>a</sup> Luke 1:12 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *behold* 2:10<sup>a</sup> Luke 1:13, 30

<sup>80</sup>So <sup>a</sup>the child grew and became  
strong in spirit, and <sup>b</sup>was in the deserts  
till the day of his manifestation to Israel.

### Christ Born of Mary

**2** And it came to pass in those days  
*that* a decree went out from Caesar  
Augustus that all the world should be  
registered. <sup>2a</sup>This census first took place  
while Quirinius was governing Syria. <sup>3</sup>So  
all went to be registered, everyone to his  
own city.

<sup>4</sup>Joseph also went up from Galilee,  
out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to  
<sup>a</sup>the city of David, which is called Bethle-  
hem, <sup>b</sup>because he was of the house and  
lineage of David, <sup>5</sup>to be registered with  
Mary, <sup>a</sup>his betrothed <sup>1</sup>wife, who was with  
child. <sup>6</sup>So it was, that while they were  
there, the days were completed for her  
to be delivered. <sup>7</sup>And <sup>a</sup>she brought forth  
her firstborn Son, and wrapped Him  
in swaddling cloths, and laid Him in a  
<sup>1</sup>manger, because there was no room for  
them in the inn.

### Glory in the Highest

<sup>8</sup>Now there were in the same country  
shepherds living out in the fields, keep-  
ing watch over their flock by night. <sup>9</sup>And  
<sup>1</sup>behold, an angel of the Lord stood be-  
fore them, and the glory of the Lord  
shone around them, <sup>a</sup>and they were  
greatly afraid. <sup>10</sup>Then the angel said to  
them, <sup>a</sup>“Do not be afraid, for behold,  
I bring you good tidings of great joy

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **1:74, 75** — Those who fear God do not have to fear anything else. When we commit ourselves wholeheartedly to serving the Lord, we can enjoy the great blessings that come with holiness and righteousness.

■ **1:78** — Zacharias was referring to the prophecy of Malachi 4:2, “To you who fear My name the Sun of Righteousness shall arise.” This of course, was speaking about the Messiah. By first listing God’s covenants to David and Abraham (Luke 1:69, 73),

and then referring to the last thing the Lord said in Malachi, Zacharias was confirming that God had indeed kept every aspect of His promise to send the Savior. The good news that Israel had been longing to hear had finally arrived.

■ **2:7** — Amazingly, God stepped into this world not as the reigning King with pomp and ceremony, but as the humble Child who was wrapped in simple swaddling clothes. Far from a royal crib, Jesus’ first resting place was a primitive feeding trough.



<sup>b</sup>which will be to all people. <sup>11a</sup>For there is born to you this day in the city of David <sup>b</sup>a Savior, <sup>c</sup>who is Christ the Lord. <sup>12</sup>And this *will be* the sign to you: You will find a Babe wrapped in swaddling cloths, lying in a <sup>1</sup>manger.”

<sup>13a</sup>And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying:

<sup>14</sup> “Glory<sup>a</sup> to God in the highest,  
And on earth <sup>b</sup>peace,  
<sup>c</sup>goodwill<sup>1</sup> toward men!”

<sup>15</sup>So it was, when the angels had gone away from them into heaven, that the shepherds said to one another, “Let us now go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has come to pass, which the Lord has made known to us.” <sup>16</sup>And they came with haste and found Mary and Joseph, and the Babe lying in a manger. <sup>17</sup>Now when they had seen *Him*, they made <sup>1</sup>widely known the saying which was told them concerning this Child. <sup>18</sup>And all those who heard *it* marveled at those things which were told them by the shepherds. <sup>19a</sup>But Mary kept all these things and pondered *them* in her heart. <sup>20</sup>Then the shepherds returned, glorifying and <sup>a</sup>praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told them.

### Circumcision of Jesus

<sup>21a</sup>And when eight days were completed <sup>1f</sup>for the circumcision of the Child, His name was called <sup>b</sup>JESUS, the name given by the angel <sup>c</sup>before He was conceived in the womb.

### Jesus Presented in the Temple

<sup>22</sup>Now when <sup>a</sup>the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were completed, they brought Him to Jerusalem to present *Him* to the Lord <sup>23a</sup>(as it is written in the law of the Lord, <sup>b</sup>“Every male who opens the womb shall be called holy to the LORD”), <sup>24</sup>and to offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the law of the Lord, <sup>a</sup>“A pair of turtledoves or two young pigeons.”

### Simeon Sees God's Salvation

<sup>25</sup>And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name *was* Simeon, and this man *was* just and devout, <sup>a</sup>waiting for the Consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. <sup>26</sup>And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not <sup>a</sup>see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. <sup>27</sup>So he came <sup>a</sup>by the Spirit into the temple. And when the parents brought in the Child Jesus, to do for Him according to the custom of the law, <sup>28</sup>he took Him up in his arms and blessed God and said:

<sup>29</sup>“Lord, <sup>a</sup>now You are letting Your servant depart in peace,  
According to Your word;  
<sup>30</sup> For my eyes <sup>a</sup>have seen Your salvation  
<sup>31</sup> Which You have prepared before  
the face of all peoples,  
<sup>32a</sup> A light to *bring* revelation  
to the Gentiles,  
And the glory of Your people Israel.”

<sup>33</sup><sup>1</sup>And Joseph and His mother marveled at those things which were spoken of Him. <sup>34</sup>Then Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary His mother, “Behold,

2:10 <sup>b</sup>Gen. 12:3 2:11 <sup>a</sup>Is. 9:6 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 1:21 <sup>c</sup>Acts 2:36 2:12 <sup>1</sup>feed trough 2:13 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 7:10 2:14 <sup>a</sup>Luke 19:38 <sup>b</sup>Is. 57:19 <sup>c</sup>[Eph. 2:4, 7]

<sup>1</sup>NU toward men of goodwill 2:17 <sup>1</sup>NU omits widely 2:19 <sup>a</sup>Gen. 37:11 2:20 <sup>a</sup>Luke 19:37 2:21 <sup>a</sup>Lev. 12:3 <sup>b</sup>[Matt. 1:21]

<sup>c</sup>Luke 1:31 <sup>1</sup>NU for His circumcision 2:22 <sup>a</sup>Lev. 12:2–8 2:23 <sup>a</sup>Deut. 18:4 <sup>b</sup>Ex. 13:2, 12, 15 2:24 <sup>a</sup>Lev. 12:2, 8

2:25 <sup>a</sup>Mark 15:43 2:26 <sup>a</sup>[Heb. 11:5] 2:27 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 4:1 2:29 <sup>a</sup>Gen. 46:30 2:30 <sup>a</sup>[Is. 52:10]

2:32 <sup>a</sup>Acts 10:45; 13:47; 28:28 2:33 <sup>1</sup>NU And His father and mother

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **2:10**—God cares about everyone, despite his or her occupation or standing in society. By Jewish tradition, shepherds were known to be spiritually unclean. Yet the Lord chose these men to proclaim the birth announcement of His

Son—the Savior of the world. The angel told them not to fear, but to open their eyes and watch for the wonderfully good thing that the Lord was doing for them and for the whole world—something that would bring great joy to everyone.



this *Child* is destined for the <sup>a</sup>fall and rising of many in Israel, and for <sup>b</sup>a sign which will be spoken against <sup>35</sup>(yes, <sup>a</sup>a sword will pierce through your own soul also), that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.”

who did not depart from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers <sup>a</sup>night and day. <sup>38</sup>And coming in that instant she gave thanks to <sup>1</sup>the Lord, and spoke of Him to all those who <sup>a</sup>looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

### Anna Bears Witness to the Redeemer

<sup>36</sup>Now there was one, Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of <sup>a</sup>Asher. She was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity; <sup>37</sup>and this woman *was* a widow <sup>1</sup>of about eighty-four years,

### The Family Returns to Nazareth

<sup>39</sup>So when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their *own* city, Nazareth. <sup>40a</sup>And the Child grew and became strong <sup>1</sup>in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon Him.

2:34 <sup>a</sup>[1 Pet. 2:7, 8] <sup>b</sup>Acts 4:2; 17:32; 28:22 2:35 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 42:10 2:36 <sup>a</sup>Josh. 19:24 2:37 <sup>a</sup>1 Tim. 5:5 <sup>1</sup>NU until she was eighty-four 2:38 <sup>a</sup>Mark 15:43 <sup>1</sup>NU God 2:40 <sup>a</sup>Luke 1:80; 2:52 <sup>1</sup>NU omits in spirit

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **2:40** — Jesus had to grow, just like every other human child. He became strong in spirit and filled with wisdom because He grew up in the grace of

God. The Lord’s lovingkindness is what makes us both strong and wise.

## • LIFE EXAMPLES •

### SIMEON

### Whole in the Arms of God

#### | Luke 2:25–35 |

As he made his way to the temple, we may wonder if Simeon thought, *The years must be catching up to me. How long will I have to wait for God to answer my prayer?* How long had it been since he had received the special word of the Lord? Five? Ten years? It didn’t matter. Each day brought him closer to the fulfillment of God’s promise that “he would not see death before he had seen the Lord’s Christ” (Luke 2:26).

At that moment, a young couple emerged onto the temple porch with a newborn son. *The Child!* Simeon thought. He approached the young family, took the babe in his arms, and immediately knew *this* was the One for whom he had waited so long.

The Lord always keeps His promises. And this faithful servant of God had the opportunity to witness the Savior as promised. He took Jesus in his arms and blessed Him saying, “Lord, now You are letting Your servant depart in peace, according to Your word; for my eyes have seen Your salvation” (Luke 2:29, 30).

*See the Life Principles Index for further study:*

5. GOD DOES NOT REQUIRE US TO UNDERSTAND HIS WILL,  
JUST OBEY IT, EVEN IF IT SEEMS UNREASONABLE.

9. TRUSTING GOD MEANS LOOKING BEYOND WHAT WE CAN SEE TO WHAT GOD SEES.

14. GOD ACTS ON BEHALF OF THOSE WHO WAIT FOR HIM.

### *The Boy Jesus Amazes the Scholars*

<sup>41</sup>His parents went to <sup>a</sup>Jerusalem <sup>b</sup>every year at the Feast of the Passover. <sup>42</sup>And when He was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the <sup>a</sup>custom of the feast. <sup>43</sup>When they had finished the <sup>a</sup>days, as they returned, the Boy Jesus lingered behind in Jerusalem. And <sup>1</sup>Joseph and His mother did not know *it*; <sup>44</sup>but supposing Him to have been in the company, they went a day's journey, and sought Him among *their* relatives and acquaintances. <sup>45</sup>So when they did not find Him, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking Him. <sup>46</sup>Now so it was *that* after three days they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both listening to them and asking them questions. <sup>47</sup>And <sup>a</sup>all who heard Him were astonished at His understanding and answers. <sup>48</sup>So when they saw Him, they were amazed; and His mother said to Him, "Son, why have You done this to us? Look, Your father and I have sought You anxiously."

<sup>49</sup>And He said to them, "Why did you seek Me? Did you not know that I must be <sup>a</sup>about <sup>b</sup>My Father's business?" <sup>50</sup>But <sup>a</sup>they did not understand the statement which He spoke to them.

### *Jesus Advances in Wisdom and Favor*

<sup>51</sup>Then He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was <sup>1</sup>subject to

them, but His mother <sup>a</sup>kept all these things in her heart. <sup>52</sup>And Jesus <sup>a</sup>increased in wisdom and stature, <sup>b</sup>and in favor with God and men.

### *John the Baptist Prepares the Way*

**3** Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, <sup>a</sup>Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, <sup>21</sup>while <sup>a</sup>Annas and Caiaphas were high priests, the word of God came to <sup>b</sup>John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. <sup>3a</sup>And he went into all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance <sup>b</sup>for the remission of sins, <sup>4a</sup>as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying:

<sup>a</sup>"The voice of one crying  
in the wilderness:  
'Prepare the way of the LORD;  
Make His paths straight.  
<sup>5</sup> Every valley shall be filled  
And every mountain and  
hill brought low;  
The crooked places shall  
be made straight  
And the rough ways smooth;  
<sup>6</sup> And <sup>a</sup>all flesh shall see the  
salvation of God."

2:41 <sup>a</sup>John 4:20 <sup>b</sup>Deut. 16:1, 16 2:42 <sup>a</sup>Ex. 23:14, 15 2:43 <sup>a</sup>Ex. 12:15 <sup>1</sup>NU His parents 2:47 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 7:28; 13:54; 22:33 2:49 <sup>a</sup>John 9:4 <sup>b</sup>[Luke 4:22, 32] 2:50 <sup>a</sup>John 7:15, 46 2:51 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 7:28 <sup>1</sup>obedient 2:52 <sup>a</sup>[Col. 2:2, 3] <sup>b</sup>1 Sam. 2:26 3:1 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 27:2 3:2 <sup>a</sup>Acts 4:6 <sup>b</sup>Luke 1:13 <sup>1</sup>NU, M in the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas 3:3 <sup>a</sup>Mark 1:4 <sup>b</sup>Luke 1:77 3:4 <sup>a</sup>Is. 40:3-5 3:6 <sup>a</sup>Is. 52:10

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **2:47** — The wisdom of God is astounding. Even the teachers of the Law and temple scholars were completely amazed at Christ's spiritual insight — especially at such a young age. Yet remember, "The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, and the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding" (Prov. 9:10). The Lord's remarkable knowledge and understanding are available to all who truly believe in Him (Jer. 33:3; 1 Cor. 1:18 — 2:16; James 1:5, 6). Do you need God's wisdom for your situation? Then trust and obey Him, because He will surely reveal Himself to you as you seek Him (Luke 11:9, 10).

■ **2:50** — Even as a boy, Jesus spoke of spiritual

issues in ways that His hearers often did not understand. Serious Christ-followers, however, strive to gain understanding, as did Mary (Luke 2:51) and His disciples (8:9).

■ **2:51** — Jesus is the only begotten Son of God, but He was placed in the care and under the authority of His earthly parents, Mary and Joseph. He submitted to them, not as an inferior, but as an example of obedience to us.

■ **3:4** — John faithfully fulfilled the calling given to him even before his birth, which was announced by the angel Gabriel to his father Zacharias (Luke 1:11–19). Likewise, God created you for a very special purpose. Even before you were

### John Preaches to the People

<sup>7</sup>Then he said to the multitudes that came out to be baptized by him, *a*“Brood<sup>1</sup> of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? <sup>8</sup>Therefore bear fruits *a*“worthy of repentance, and do not begin to say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as *our* father.’ For I say to you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones. <sup>9</sup>And even now the ax is laid to the root of the trees. Therefore *a*“every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.”

<sup>10</sup>So the people asked him, saying, *a*“What shall we do then?”

<sup>11</sup>He answered and said to them, *a*“He who has two tunics, let him give to him who has none; and he who has food, <sup>b</sup>let him do likewise.”

<sup>12</sup>Then *a*“tax collectors also came to be baptized, and said to him, “Teacher, what shall we do?”

<sup>13</sup>And he said to them, *a*“Collect no more than what is appointed for you.”

<sup>14</sup>Likewise the soldiers asked him, saying, “And what shall we do?”

So he said to them, “Do not <sup>1</sup>intimidate anyone *a*“or accuse falsely, and be content with your wages.”

<sup>15</sup>Now as the people were in expectation, and all reasoned in their hearts about John, whether he was the Christ or not, <sup>16</sup>John answered, saying to all, *a*“I indeed baptize you with water; but One mightier than I is coming, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to loose. He will <sup>b</sup>baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.

<sup>17</sup>His winnowing fan *is* in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean out His threshing floor, and *a*“gather the wheat into His barn; but the chaff He will burn with unquenchable fire.”

<sup>18</sup>And with many other exhortations he preached to the people. <sup>19</sup>*a*But Herod the tetrarch, being rebuked by him concerning Herodias, his <sup>1</sup>brother Philip’s wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, <sup>20</sup>also added this, above all, that he shut John up in prison.

### John Baptizes Jesus

<sup>21</sup>When all the people were baptized, *a*“it came to pass that Jesus also was baptized; and while He prayed, the heaven was opened. <sup>22</sup>And the Holy Spirit descended in bodily form like a dove upon Him, and a voice came from heaven which said, “You are My beloved Son; in You I am *a*“well pleased.”

### The Genealogy of Jesus Christ

<sup>23</sup>Now Jesus Himself began *His* ministry at *a*“about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) <sup>b</sup>the son of Joseph, the son of Heli, <sup>24</sup>the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Janna, the son of Joseph, <sup>25</sup>the son of Matathiah, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai, <sup>26</sup>the son of Maath, the son of Mattathiah, the son of Semei, the son of Joseph, the son of Judah, <sup>27</sup>the son of Joannas, the son of Rhesa, the son of *a*“Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, <sup>28</sup>the son of

3:7<sup>a</sup> Matt. 3:7; 12:34; 23:33 <sup>1</sup>Offspring 3:8<sup>a</sup> [2 Cor. 7:9–11] 3:9<sup>a</sup> Matt. 7:19 3:10<sup>a</sup> [Acts 2:37, 38; 16:30, 31] 3:11<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 8:14

<sup>b</sup>Is. 58:7 3:12<sup>a</sup> Luke 7:29 3:13<sup>a</sup> Luke 19:8 3:14<sup>a</sup> Ex. 20:16; 23:1 <sup>1</sup>Lit. *shake down* for money 3:16<sup>a</sup> Matt. 3:11, 12

<sup>b</sup>John 7:39; 20:22 3:17<sup>a</sup> Matt. 13:24–30 3:19<sup>a</sup> Mark 6:17 <sup>1</sup>NU *brother’s wife* 3:21<sup>a</sup> Matt. 3:13–17

3:22<sup>a</sup> 2 Pet. 1:17 3:23<sup>a</sup> [Num. 4:3, 35, 39, 43, 47] <sup>b</sup>John 6:42 3:27<sup>a</sup> Ezra 2:2; 3:8

## LIFE LESSONS

born, He had great plans for you as well (Ps. 139:13–16; Eph. 2:10).

■ **3:11**—An intimate relationship with God is about far more than merely enjoying warm feelings toward the Creator of the universe. Any genuine love for the Lord will move a person to perform real acts of love toward others (James 2:15, 16; 1 John 3:16–18). It also stirs people’s hearts toward salvation, commitment, and obedience.

■ **3:14**—John the Baptist did not advise soldiers to go into another profession. He did, however, instruct them to act justly and mercifully with those under their authority.

■ **3:23**—Jesus spent three decades preparing for His ministry, most of it in almost total obscurity. Most of the time, those whom God uses greatly He first puts through a period of preparation outside of the bright lights of fame and notoriety.

Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmodam, the son of Er, <sup>29</sup>the son of Jose, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, <sup>30</sup>the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim, <sup>31</sup>the son of Melea, the son of Menan, the son of Mattathah, the son of <sup>a</sup>Nathan, <sup>b</sup>the son of David, <sup>32a</sup>the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon, <sup>33</sup>the son of Amminadab, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, <sup>34</sup>the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, <sup>a</sup>the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, <sup>35</sup>the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah, <sup>36a</sup>the son of Cainan, the son of <sup>b</sup>Arphaxad, <sup>c</sup>the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, <sup>37</sup>the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel, the son of Cainan, <sup>38</sup>the son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, <sup>a</sup>the son of God.

### Satan Tempts Jesus

**4** Then <sup>a</sup>Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and <sup>b</sup>was led by the Spirit <sup>1</sup>into the wilderness, <sup>2</sup>being <sup>1</sup>tempted for forty days by the devil. And <sup>a</sup>in those days He ate nothing, and afterward, when they had ended, He was hungry.

<sup>3</sup>And the devil said to Him, "If You are <sup>a</sup>the Son of God, command this stone to become bread."

<sup>4</sup>But Jesus answered him, saying, "It is written, <sup>a</sup>"Man shall not live by bread alone, <sup>1</sup>but by every word of God.'"

<sup>5</sup>Then the devil, taking Him up on a high mountain, showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. <sup>6</sup>And the devil said to Him, "All this authority I will give You, and their glory; for <sup>a</sup>this has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish. <sup>7</sup>Therefore, if You will worship before me, all will be Yours."

<sup>8</sup>And Jesus answered and said to him, <sup>1a</sup>"Get behind Me, Satan! <sup>2</sup>For it is written, <sup>a</sup>"You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only you shall serve.'"

<sup>9a</sup>Then he brought Him to Jerusalem, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down from here. <sup>10</sup>For it is written:

<sup>a</sup>"He shall give His angels  
charge over you,  
To keep you,'"

<sup>11</sup>and,

<sup>a</sup>"In *their* hands they shall bear you up,  
Lest you dash your foot  
against a stone.'"

<sup>12</sup>And Jesus answered and said to him, "It has been said, <sup>a</sup>"You shall not <sup>1</sup>tempt the LORD your God.'"

<sup>13</sup>Now when the devil had ended every

<sup>3:31</sup> <sup>a</sup>Zech. 12:12 <sup>b</sup>2 Sam. 5:14; 7:12 <sup>3:32</sup> <sup>a</sup>Ruth 4:18–22 <sup>3:34</sup> <sup>a</sup>Gen. 11:24, 26–30; 12:3 <sup>3:36</sup> <sup>a</sup>Gen. 11:12 <sup>b</sup>Gen. 10:22, 24; 11:10–13 <sup>c</sup>Gen. 5:6–32; 9:27; 11:10 <sup>3:38</sup> <sup>a</sup>Gen. 5:1, 2 <sup>4:1</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 4:1–11 <sup>b</sup>Luke 2:27 <sup>1</sup>NU in <sup>4:2</sup> <sup>a</sup>Ex. 34:28 <sup>1</sup>tested <sup>4:3</sup> <sup>a</sup>John 20:31 <sup>4:4</sup> <sup>a</sup>Deut. 8:3 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *but by every word of God* <sup>4:5</sup> <sup>1</sup>NU And taking Him up, he showed Him <sup>4:6</sup> <sup>a</sup>[Rev. 13:2, 7] <sup>4:8</sup> <sup>a</sup>Deut. 6:13; 10:20 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *Get behind Me, Satan* <sup>2</sup>NU, M omit *For* <sup>4:9</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 4:5–7 <sup>4:10</sup> <sup>a</sup>Ps. 91:11 <sup>4:11</sup> <sup>a</sup>Ps. 91:12 <sup>4:12</sup> <sup>a</sup>Deut. 6:16 <sup>1</sup>test

### LIFE LESSONS

■ **4:1**—To walk in the Spirit is to obey the initial promptings of the Spirit. This does not mean life will always be easy or problem-free. Sometimes the Lord will lead us into the wilderness or into situations that are difficult. In fact, this often happens after times of great spiritual growth or victory. However, if we trust and obey Him, we will surely triumph, and our relationship with Him will grow even deeper and stronger.

■ **4:13**—Satan does not attack us in the same way at all times. He looks for opportune moments, when we feel weakest or most discouraged, to suggest that God cannot be trusted and we must take matters into our own hands. How do we fend off his lies? By walking daily with the Lord in prayer, studying His Word, and staying strong in our faith (1 Pet. 5:8–11).

### TEMPTATION: THE TWO ADAMS CONTRASTED

Both Adam and Christ faced three aspects of temptation. Adam yielded, bringing upon humankind sin and death. Christ resisted, resulting in justification and life.

1 John 2:16	Genesis 3:6 First Adam	Luke 4:1–13 Second Adam—Christ
“the lust of the flesh”	“the tree was good for food”	“command this stone to become bread”
“the lust of the eyes”	“it was pleasant to the eyes”	“the devil . . . showed Him all the kingdoms”
“the pride of life”	“a tree desirable to make one wise”	“throw Yourself down from here”

<sup>1</sup>temptation, he departed from Him <sup>a</sup>until an opportune time.

#### Jesus Begins His Galilean Ministry

<sup>14a</sup>Then Jesus returned <sup>b</sup>in the power of the Spirit to <sup>c</sup>Galilee, and <sup>d</sup>news of Him went out through all the surrounding region. <sup>15</sup>And He <sup>a</sup>taught in their synagogues, <sup>b</sup>being glorified by all.

#### Jesus Rejected at Nazareth

<sup>16</sup>So He came to <sup>a</sup>Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His custom was, <sup>b</sup>He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read. <sup>17</sup>And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written:

<sup>18</sup> “The<sup>a</sup> Spirit of the LORD is upon Me,  
Because He has anointed Me  
To preach the gospel to *the* poor;

He has sent Me <sup>t</sup>to heal  
the brokenhearted,  
To proclaim liberty to *the* captives  
And recovery of sight to *the* blind,  
To <sup>b</sup>set at liberty those who  
are <sup>2</sup>oppressed;

<sup>19</sup> To proclaim the acceptable  
year of the LORD.”

<sup>20</sup>Then He closed the book, and gave *it* back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him. <sup>21</sup>And He began to say to them, “Today this Scripture is <sup>a</sup>fulfilled in your hearing.” <sup>22</sup>So all bore witness to Him, and <sup>a</sup>marveled at the gracious words which proceeded out of His mouth. And they said, <sup>b</sup>“Is this not Joseph’s son?”

<sup>23</sup>He said to them, “You will surely say this proverb to Me, ‘Physician, heal yourself! Whatever we have heard done in <sup>a</sup>Capernaum,<sup>1</sup> do also here in <sup>b</sup>Your country.’” <sup>24</sup>Then He said, “Assuredly, I say to you, no <sup>a</sup>prophet is accepted in his own country. <sup>25</sup>But I tell you truly, <sup>a</sup>many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, and there was a great famine throughout all the land; <sup>26</sup>but to none of them was Elijah sent except to <sup>1</sup>Zarephath, *in the region* of Sidon, to a woman *who was* a widow. <sup>27a</sup>And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them was cleansed except Naaman the Syrian.”

<sup>28</sup>So all those in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were <sup>a</sup>filled with <sup>1</sup>wrath, <sup>29a</sup>and rose up and thrust Him out of the city; and they led Him to the brow of the hill on which their city was

<sup>4:13</sup> <sup>a</sup>[Heb. 4:15] <sup>1</sup>testing <sup>4:14</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 4:12 <sup>b</sup>John 4:43 <sup>c</sup>Acts 10:37 <sup>d</sup>Matt. 4:24 <sup>4:15</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 4:23 <sup>b</sup>Is. 52:13 <sup>4:16</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 6:1  
<sup>b</sup>Acts 13:14–16; 17:2 <sup>4:18</sup> <sup>a</sup>Is. 49:8, 9; 61:1, 2 <sup>b</sup>[Dan. 9:24] <sup>1</sup>NU omits to *heal the brokenhearted* <sup>2</sup>downtrodden <sup>4:21</sup> <sup>a</sup>Acts 13:29  
<sup>4:22</sup> <sup>a</sup>[Ps. 45:2] <sup>b</sup>John 6:42 <sup>4:23</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 4:13; 11:23 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 13:54 <sup>1</sup>NU *Capharnaum*, here and elsewhere <sup>4:24</sup> <sup>a</sup>John 4:44  
<sup>4:25</sup> <sup>a</sup>1 Kin. 17:9 <sup>4:26</sup> <sup>1</sup>Gr. *Sarepta* <sup>4:27</sup> <sup>a</sup>2 Kin. 5:1–14 <sup>4:28</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 6:11 <sup>1</sup>rage <sup>4:29</sup> <sup>a</sup>John 8:37; 10:31

### LIFE LESSONS

■ **4:21**—Those in the synagogue understood that the text Jesus read (Is. 61) referred to the prophesied Messiah. Therefore, at the outset of

His ministry Jesus announced that He is the Savior and Redeemer that Israel and the world had been awaiting.



built, that they might throw Him down over the cliff. <sup>30</sup>Then <sup>a</sup>passing through the midst of them, He went His way.

### Jesus Casts Out an Unclean Spirit

<sup>31</sup>Then <sup>a</sup>He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and was teaching them on the Sabbaths. <sup>32</sup>And they were <sup>a</sup>astonished at His teaching, <sup>b</sup>for His word was with authority. <sup>33</sup><sup>a</sup>Now in the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon. And he cried out with a loud voice, <sup>34</sup>saying, "Let us alone! What have we to do with You, Jesus of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? <sup>a</sup>I know who You are—<sup>b</sup>the Holy One of God!"

<sup>35</sup>But Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet, and come out of him!" And when the demon had thrown him in *their* midst, it came out of him and did not hurt him. <sup>36</sup>Then they were all amazed and spoke among themselves, saying, "What a word this *is*! For with authority and power He commands the unclean spirits, and they come out." <sup>37</sup>And the report about Him went out into every place in the surrounding region.

### Peter's Mother-in-Law Healed

<sup>38</sup><sup>a</sup>Now He arose from the synagogue and entered Simon's house. But Simon's wife's mother was <sup>1</sup>sick with a high fever, and they <sup>b</sup>made request of Him concerning her. <sup>39</sup>So He stood over her and <sup>a</sup>rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and served them.

### Many Healed After Sabbath Sunset

<sup>40</sup><sup>a</sup>When the sun was setting, all those who had any that were sick with various diseases brought them to Him; and He laid His hands on every one of them and healed them. <sup>41</sup><sup>a</sup>And demons also came out of many, crying out and saying, <sup>b</sup>"You are <sup>1</sup>the Christ, the Son of God!"

And He, <sup>c</sup>rebuking *them*, did not allow them to <sup>2</sup>speak, for they knew that He was the Christ.

### Jesus Preaches in Galilee

<sup>42</sup><sup>a</sup>Now when it was day, He departed and went into a deserted place. And the crowd sought Him and came to Him, and tried to keep Him from leaving them; <sup>43</sup>but He said to them, "I must <sup>a</sup>preach the kingdom of God to the other cities also, because for this purpose I have been sent." <sup>44</sup><sup>a</sup>And He was preaching in the synagogues of <sup>1</sup>Galilee.

### Four Fishermen Called as Disciples

**5** So <sup>a</sup>it was, as the multitude pressed about Him to <sup>b</sup>hear the word of God, that He stood by the Lake of Gennesaret, <sup>2</sup>and saw two boats standing by the lake; but the fishermen had gone from them and were washing *their* nets. <sup>3</sup>Then He got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And He <sup>a</sup>sat down and taught the multitudes from the boat.

<sup>4</sup>When He had stopped speaking, He said to Simon, <sup>a</sup>"Launch out into the deep and let down your nets for a catch."

<sup>5</sup>But Simon answered and said to Him, "Master, we have toiled all night and caught <sup>a</sup>nothing; nevertheless <sup>b</sup>at Your word I will let down the net." <sup>6</sup>And when they had done this, they caught a great number of fish, and their net was breaking. <sup>7</sup>So they signaled to *their* partners in the other boat to come and help them. And they came and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. <sup>8</sup>When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, <sup>a</sup>"Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord!"

<sup>9</sup>For he and all who were with him were <sup>a</sup>astonished at the catch of fish which they had taken; <sup>10</sup>and so also *were* James and John, the sons of Zebedee, who were

4:30<sup>a</sup> John 8:59; 10:39 4:31<sup>a</sup> Matt. 4:13 4:32<sup>a</sup> Matt. 7:28, 29 <sup>b</sup>[John 6:63; 7:46; 8:26, 28, 38, 47; 12:49, 50] 4:33<sup>a</sup> Mark 1:23  
4:34<sup>a</sup> Luke 4:41 <sup>b</sup>Ps. 16:10 4:35<sup>1</sup> Lit. *Be muzzled* 4:38<sup>a</sup> Mark 1:29–31 <sup>b</sup>Mark 5:23 <sup>1</sup>afflicted with 4:39<sup>a</sup> Luke 8:24  
4:40<sup>a</sup> Matt. 8:16, 17 4:41<sup>a</sup> Mark 1:34; 3:11 <sup>b</sup>Mark 8:29 <sup>c</sup>Mark 1:25, 34; 3:11 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *the Christ* <sup>2</sup>Or *say that they knew*  
4:42<sup>a</sup> Mark 1:35–38 4:43<sup>a</sup> [John 9:4] 4:44<sup>a</sup> Matt. 4:23; 9:35 <sup>1</sup>NU *Judea* 5:1<sup>a</sup> Mark 1:16–20 <sup>2</sup>Acts 13:44  
5:3<sup>a</sup> John 8:2 5:4<sup>a</sup> John 21:6 5:5<sup>a</sup> John 21:3 <sup>b</sup>Ps. 33:9 5:8<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 17:18 5:9<sup>a</sup> Mark 5:42; 10:24, 26



partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, “Do not be afraid. <sup>a</sup>From now on you will catch men.” <sup>11</sup>So when they had brought their boats to land, <sup>a</sup>they <sup>1</sup>forsook all and followed Him.

### *Jesus Cleanses a Leper*

<sup>12a</sup>And it happened when He was in a certain city, that behold, a man who was full of <sup>b</sup>leprosy saw Jesus; and he fell on *his* face and <sup>1</sup>implored Him, saying, “Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean.”

<sup>13</sup>Then He put out *His* hand and touched him, saying, “I am willing; be cleansed.” <sup>a</sup>Immediately the leprosy left him. <sup>14a</sup>And He charged him to tell no one, “But go and show yourself to the priest, and make an offering for your cleansing, as a testimony to them, <sup>b</sup>just as Moses commanded.”

<sup>15</sup>However, <sup>a</sup>the report went around concerning Him all the more; and <sup>b</sup>great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by Him of their infirmities. <sup>16a</sup>So He Himself *often* withdrew into the wilderness and <sup>b</sup>prayed.

### *Jesus Forgives and Heals a Paralytic*

<sup>17</sup>Now it happened on a certain day, as He was teaching, that there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting by, who had come out of every town of Galilee, Judea, and Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was *present* <sup>1</sup>to heal them. <sup>18a</sup>Then behold, men brought on a bed a man who was paralyzed, whom they sought to bring in and lay before

Him. <sup>19</sup>And when they could not find how they might bring him in, because of the crowd, they went up on the housetop and let him down with *his* bed through the tiling into the midst <sup>a</sup>before Jesus.

<sup>20</sup>When He saw their faith, He said to him, “Man, your sins are forgiven you.”

<sup>21a</sup>And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, “Who is this who speaks blasphemies? <sup>b</sup>Who can forgive sins but God alone?”

<sup>22</sup>But when Jesus <sup>a</sup>perceived their thoughts, He answered and said to them, “Why are you reasoning in your hearts?

<sup>23</sup>Which is easier, to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Rise up and walk?’ <sup>24</sup>But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins”—He said to the man who was paralyzed, <sup>a</sup>“I say to you, arise, take up your bed, and go to your house.”

<sup>25</sup>Immediately he rose up before them, took up what he had been lying on, and departed to his own house, <sup>a</sup>glorifying God. <sup>26</sup>And they were all amazed, and they <sup>a</sup>glorified God and were filled with fear, saying, “We have seen strange things today!”

### *Matthew the Tax Collector*

<sup>27a</sup>After these things He went out and saw a tax collector named Levi, sitting at the tax office. And He said to him, <sup>b</sup>“Follow Me.” <sup>28</sup>So he left all, rose up, and <sup>a</sup>followed Him.

<sup>29a</sup>Then Levi gave Him a great feast in his own house. And <sup>b</sup>there were a great number of tax collectors and others who

5:10 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 4:19 5:11 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 4:20; 19:27 <sup>1</sup>left behind 5:12 <sup>a</sup>Mark 1:40–44 <sup>b</sup>Lev. 13:14 <sup>1</sup>begged 5:13 <sup>a</sup>John 5:9 5:14 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 8:4  
<sup>b</sup>Lev. 13:1–3; 14:2–32 5:15 <sup>a</sup>Mark 1:45 <sup>b</sup>John 6:2 5:16 <sup>a</sup>Luke 9:10 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 14:23 5:17 <sup>1</sup>NU with Him to heal 5:18 <sup>a</sup>Mark 2:3–12  
 5:19 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 15:30 5:21 <sup>a</sup>Mark 2:6, 7 <sup>b</sup>Is. 43:25 5:22 <sup>a</sup>John 2:25 5:24 <sup>a</sup>Luke 7:14 5:25 <sup>a</sup>Acts 3:8 5:26 <sup>a</sup>Luke 1:65;  
 7:16 5:27 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 9:9–17 <sup>b</sup>John 12:26; 21:19, 22 5:28 <sup>a</sup>Mark 10:28 5:29 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 9:9, 10 <sup>b</sup>Luke 15:1

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **5:11**—The particulars of what Jesus requires of His disciples vary tremendously, but of all followers He demands total allegiance. He must be Lord of all, not merely one significant voice among many others.

■ **5:13**—Jesus did not have to touch people to cure them (Luke 7:1–10), but He made a point of compassionately touching the leper—a man no

one dared to touch. Jesus always gives us exactly what we need.

■ **5:16**—Jesus cherished His times alone in prayer. As our example, He shows us that none of us can afford to skip our devotional times alone with the Lord. We were made for an intimate relationship with Him, and that cannot happen if we never communicate with Him or listen to Him.

sat down with them. <sup>30</sup>And their scribes and the Pharisees <sup>2</sup>complained against His disciples, saying, <sup>a</sup>“Why do You eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?”

<sup>31</sup>Jesus answered and said to them, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. <sup>32</sup>I have not come to call *the* righteous, but sinners, to repentance.”

### Jesus Is Questioned About Fasting

<sup>33</sup>Then they said to Him, <sup>a</sup>“Why<sup>1</sup> do the disciples of John fast often and make prayers, and likewise those of the Pharisees, but Yours eat and drink?”

<sup>34</sup>And He said to them, “Can you make the friends of the bridegroom fast while the <sup>a</sup>bridegroom is with them? <sup>35</sup>But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them; then they will fast in those days.”

<sup>36</sup><sup>a</sup>Then He spoke a parable to them: “No one <sup>1</sup>puts a piece from a new garment on an old one; otherwise the new makes a tear, and also the piece that was *taken* out of the new does not match the old. <sup>37</sup>And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; or else the new wine will burst the wineskins and be spilled, and the wineskins will be ruined. <sup>38</sup>But new wine must be put into new wineskins, <sup>1</sup>and both are preserved. <sup>39</sup>And no one, having drunk old *wine*, <sup>1</sup>immediately desires new; for he says, “The old is <sup>2</sup>better.””

### Jesus Is Lord of the Sabbath

**6** Now <sup>a</sup>it happened <sup>1</sup>on the second Sabbath after the first that He went

through the grainfields. And His disciples plucked the heads of grain and ate *them*, rubbing *them* in *their* hands. <sup>2</sup>And some of the Pharisees said to them, “Why are you doing <sup>a</sup>what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath?”

<sup>3</sup>But Jesus answering them said, “Have you not even read this, <sup>a</sup>what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him: <sup>4</sup>how he went into the house of God, took and ate the showbread, and also gave some to those with him, <sup>a</sup>which is not lawful for any but the priests to eat?” <sup>5</sup>And He said to them, “The Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath.”

### Healing on the Sabbath

<sup>6</sup><sup>a</sup>Now it happened on another Sabbath, also, that He entered the synagogue and taught. And a man was there whose right hand was withered. <sup>7</sup>So the scribes and Pharisees watched Him closely, whether He would <sup>a</sup>heal on the Sabbath, that they might find an <sup>b</sup>accusation against Him. <sup>8</sup>But He <sup>a</sup>knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the withered hand, “Arise and stand here.” And he arose and stood. <sup>9</sup>Then Jesus said to them, “I will ask you one thing: <sup>a</sup>Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or <sup>1</sup>to destroy?” <sup>10</sup>And when He had looked around at them all, He said to <sup>1</sup>the man, “Stretch out your hand.” And he did so, and his hand was restored <sup>2</sup>as whole as the other. <sup>11</sup>But they were filled with rage, and discussed with one another what they might do to Jesus.

5:30 <sup>a</sup>Luke 15:2 <sup>1</sup>NU But the Pharisees and their scribes <sup>2</sup>grumbled 5:32 <sup>a</sup>1 Tim. 1:15 5:33 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 9:14 <sup>1</sup>NU omits Why do, making the verse a statement 5:34 <sup>a</sup>John 3:29 5:36 <sup>a</sup>Mark 2:21, 22 <sup>1</sup>NU tears a piece from a new garment and puts it on an old one 5:38 <sup>1</sup>NU omits and both are preserved 5:39 <sup>1</sup>NU omits immediately <sup>2</sup>NU good 6:1 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 12:1–8 <sup>1</sup>NU on a Sabbath that He went 6:2 <sup>a</sup>Ex. 20:10 6:3 <sup>a</sup>1 Sam. 21:6 6:4 <sup>a</sup>Lev. 24:9 6:6 <sup>a</sup>Mark 3:1–6 6:7 <sup>a</sup>Luke 13:14; 14:1–6 <sup>b</sup>Luke 20:20 6:8 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 9:4 6:9 <sup>a</sup>John 7:23 <sup>1</sup>M to kill 6:10 <sup>1</sup>NU, M him <sup>2</sup>NU omits as whole as the other

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **6:9**—Every law or commandment that God ever gave to His people, He gave for their own good (Deut. 10:13). The Lord takes no pleasure in regulations that destroy, injure, or allow injustice to remain—so the answer to Jesus’ question

should have been obvious. Sadly, these religious leaders had added so many stipulations to His commands that they prevented people from practicing the spirit of the Law—loving God and serving others (Matt. 23:13–28).

### The Twelve Apostles

<sup>12</sup>Now it came to pass in those days that He went out to the mountain to pray, and continued all night in <sup>a</sup>prayer to God. <sup>13</sup>And when it was day, He called His disciples to *Himself*; <sup>a</sup>and from them He chose <sup>b</sup>twelve whom He also named apostles: <sup>14</sup>Simon, <sup>a</sup>whom He also named Peter, and Andrew his brother; James and John; Philip and Bartholomew; <sup>15</sup>Matthew and Thomas; James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Simon called the Zealot; <sup>16</sup>Judas <sup>a</sup>the son of James, and <sup>b</sup>Judas Iscariot who also became a traitor.

### Jesus Heals a Great Multitude

<sup>17</sup>And He came down with them and stood on a level place with a crowd of His disciples <sup>a</sup>and a great multitude of people from all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the seacoast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear Him and be healed of their diseases, <sup>18</sup>as well as those who were tormented with unclean spirits. And they were healed. <sup>19</sup>And the whole multitude <sup>a</sup>sought to <sup>b</sup>touch Him, for <sup>c</sup>power went out from Him and healed *them* all.

### The Beatitudes

<sup>20</sup>Then He lifted up His eyes toward His disciples, and said:

- <sup>a</sup>“Blessed *are you* poor,  
For yours is the kingdom of God.  
<sup>21</sup><sup>a</sup>Blessed *are you* who hunger now,  
For you shall be <sup>b</sup>filled.<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>c</sup>Blessed *are you* who weep now,  
For you shall <sup>d</sup>laugh.  
<sup>22</sup><sup>a</sup>Blessed *are you* when men hate you,  
And when they <sup>b</sup>exclude you,

And revile *you*, and cast  
out your name as evil,  
For the Son of Man’s sake.

- <sup>23</sup><sup>a</sup>Rejoice in that day and leap for joy!  
For indeed your reward  
*is* great in heaven,  
For <sup>b</sup>in like manner their  
fathers did to the prophets.

### Jesus Pronounces Woes

- <sup>24</sup><sup>a</sup>But <sup>a</sup>woe to you <sup>b</sup>who are rich,  
For <sup>c</sup>you have received  
your consolation.  
<sup>25</sup><sup>a</sup>Woe to you who are full,  
For you shall hunger.  
<sup>b</sup>Woe to you who laugh now,  
For you shall mourn and <sup>c</sup>weep.  
<sup>26</sup><sup>a</sup>Woe <sup>d</sup>to you when <sup>2</sup>all men  
speak well of you,  
For so did their fathers to  
the false prophets.

### Love Your Enemies

<sup>27</sup><sup>a</sup>“But I say to you who hear: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, <sup>28</sup><sup>a</sup>bless those who curse you, and <sup>b</sup>pray for those who spitefully use you. <sup>29</sup><sup>a</sup>To him who strikes you on the *one* cheek, offer the other also. <sup>b</sup>And from him who takes away your cloak, do not withhold *your* tunic either. <sup>30</sup><sup>a</sup>Give to everyone who asks of you. And from him who takes away your goods do not ask *them* back. <sup>31</sup><sup>a</sup>And just as you want men to do to you, you also do to them likewise.

<sup>32</sup><sup>a</sup>“But if you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them. <sup>33</sup>And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same. <sup>34</sup><sup>a</sup>And if you lend

6:12<sup>a</sup> Mark 1:35 6:13<sup>a</sup> John 6:70 <sup>b</sup> Matt. 10:1 6:14<sup>a</sup> John 1:42 6:16<sup>a</sup> Jude 1 <sup>b</sup> Luke 22:3–6 6:17<sup>a</sup> Mark 3:7, 8 6:19<sup>a</sup> Matt. 9:21; 14:36 <sup>b</sup> Mark 5:27, 28 <sup>c</sup> Luke 8:46 6:20<sup>a</sup> Matt. 5:3–12; [11:5] 6:21<sup>a</sup> Is. 55:1; 65:13 <sup>b</sup> [Rev. 7:16] <sup>c</sup> [Is. 61:3] <sup>d</sup> Ps. 126:5 <sup>1</sup> *satisfied* 6:22<sup>a</sup> 1 Pet. 2:19; 3:14; 4:14 <sup>b</sup> [John 16:2] 6:23<sup>a</sup> James 1:2 <sup>b</sup> Acts 7:51 6:24<sup>a</sup> James 5:1–6 <sup>b</sup> Luke 12:21 <sup>c</sup> Luke 16:25 6:25<sup>a</sup> [Is. 65:13] <sup>b</sup> [Prov. 14:13] <sup>c</sup> James 4:9 6:26<sup>a</sup> [John 15:19] <sup>1</sup> NU, M omit *to you* <sup>2</sup> M omits *all* 6:27<sup>a</sup> Rom. 12:20 6:28<sup>a</sup> Rom. 12:14 <sup>b</sup> Acts 7:60 6:29<sup>a</sup> Matt. 5:39–42 <sup>b</sup> [1 Cor. 6:7] 6:30<sup>a</sup> Deut. 15:7, 8 6:31<sup>a</sup> Matt. 7:12 6:32<sup>a</sup> Matt. 5:46 6:34<sup>a</sup> Matt. 5:42

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **6:12** — Jesus spent all night in prayer immediately before He chose the twelve disciples who would accompany Him everywhere. Whenever

we make any decision — major or minor — we should follow His example and wholeheartedly seek His counsel.

to those from whom you hope to receive back, what credit is that to you? For even sinners lend to sinners to receive as much back. <sup>35</sup>But <sup>a</sup>love your enemies, <sup>b</sup>do good, and <sup>c</sup>lend, <sup>d</sup>hoping for nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and <sup>e</sup>you will be sons of the Most High. For He is kind to the unthankful and evil. <sup>36a</sup>Therefore be merciful, just as your Father also is merciful.

### Do Not Judge

<sup>37a</sup>“Judge not, and you shall not be judged. Condemn not, and you shall not be condemned. <sup>b</sup>Forgive, and you will be forgiven. <sup>38a</sup>Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your <sup>b</sup>bosom. For <sup>c</sup>with the same measure that you use, it will be measured back to you.”

<sup>39</sup>And He spoke a parable to them: <sup>a</sup>“Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into the ditch? <sup>40a</sup>A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfectly trained will be like his teacher. <sup>41a</sup>And why do you look at the speck in your brother’s eye, but do not perceive the plank in your own eye? <sup>42</sup>Or how can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, let me remove the speck that is in your eye,’ when you yourself do not see

the plank that is in your own eye? Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck that is in your brother’s eye.

### A Tree Is Known by Its Fruit

<sup>43a</sup>“For a good tree does not bear bad fruit, nor does a bad tree bear good fruit. <sup>44</sup>For <sup>a</sup>every tree is known by its own fruit. For *men* do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they gather grapes from a bramble bush. <sup>45a</sup>A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good; and an evil man out of the evil <sup>1</sup>treasure of his heart brings forth evil. For out <sup>b</sup>of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

### Build on the Rock

<sup>46a</sup>“But why do you call Me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and not do the things which I say? <sup>47a</sup>Whoever comes to Me, and hears My sayings and does them, I will show you whom he is like: <sup>48</sup>He is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid the foundation on the rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently against that house, and could not shake it, for it was <sup>1</sup>founded on the rock. <sup>49</sup>But he who heard and did nothing is like a man who built a house on the earth

6:35 [Rom. 13:10] <sup>b</sup>Heb. 13:16 <sup>c</sup>Ps. 37:26 <sup>d</sup>Matt. 5:46 <sup>1</sup>expecting 6:36 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 5:48 6:37 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 7:1–5 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 18:21–35  
6:38 <sup>a</sup>[Prov. 19:17; 28:27] <sup>b</sup>Ps. 79:12 <sup>c</sup>James 2:13 6:39 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 15:14; 23:16 6:40 <sup>a</sup>[John 13:16; 15:20] 6:41 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 7:3  
6:43 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 7:16–18, 20 6:44 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 12:33 6:45 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 12:35 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 12:34 <sup>1</sup>NU omits treasure  
of his heart 6:46 <sup>a</sup>Mal. 1:6 6:47 <sup>a</sup>James 1:22–25 6:48 <sup>1</sup>NU well built

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **6:35** — If God were not kind to the unappreciative and ungodly, where would any of us be (Rom. 5:8)? The Lord will always judge sin, but He desires that we would turn from our sin and receive His salvation so that He can bless us, not judge us (1 Pet. 3:9). Likewise, we must be kind to all people — showing them God’s love and mercy — in the hope that they will repent and be saved (2 Tim. 2:24–26).

■ **6:44** — What kind of fruit do you bear? How would your family, coworkers, and neighbors describe you? Would they say you are loving or selfish? Godly or unscrupulous? The way to measure the effectiveness of your walk with the Lord is to

see what is being produced. Are people being drawn to God through you, or are they turned off to Him because of your ways? You can only make a difference in this world for Christ if you abide in Him (John 15:5).

■ **6:45** — Your speech says a lot about you. Is your conversation tainted by complaining and cursing? Or is it characterized by praise for the Lord and sound wisdom? This shows what is stored in your heart, and if it is negative, you should re-evaluate what you’ve been focusing on. Set your heart on God because then good, helpful speech will flow from you.

without a foundation, against which the stream beat vehemently; and immediately it <sup>1</sup>fell. And the ruin of that house was great.”

### Jesus Heals a Centurion's Servant

**7** Now when He concluded all His sayings in the hearing of the people, He <sup>a</sup>entered Capernaum. <sup>2</sup>And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear to him, was sick and ready to die. <sup>3</sup>So when he heard about Jesus, he sent elders of the Jews to Him, pleading with Him to come and heal his servant. <sup>4</sup>And when they came to Jesus, they begged Him earnestly, saying that the one for whom He should do this was deserving, <sup>5</sup>“for he loves our nation, and has built us a synagogue.”

<sup>6</sup>Then Jesus went with them. And when He was already not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to Him, saying to Him, “Lord, do not trouble Yourself, for I am not worthy that You should enter under my roof. <sup>7</sup>Therefore I did not even think myself worthy to come to You. But <sup>a</sup>say the word, and my servant will be healed. <sup>8</sup>For I also am a man placed under <sup>a</sup>authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to one, ‘Go,’ and he goes; and to another, ‘Come,’ and he comes; and to my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.”

<sup>9</sup>When Jesus heard these things, He marveled at him, and turned around and said to the crowd that followed Him, “I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel!” <sup>10</sup>And those who were sent, returning to the house, found the servant well <sup>1</sup>who had been sick.

### Jesus Raises the Son of the Widow of Nain

<sup>11</sup>Now it happened, the day after, *that* He went into a city called Nain; and many of His disciples went with Him, and a large crowd. <sup>12</sup>And when He came near the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried out, the only son of his mother; and she was a widow. And a large crowd from the city was with her. <sup>13</sup>When the Lord saw her, He had <sup>a</sup>compassion on her and said to her, <sup>b</sup>“Do not weep.” <sup>14</sup>Then He came and touched the open coffin, and those who carried *him* stood still. And He said, “Young man, I say to you, *“arise.”* <sup>15</sup>So he who was dead <sup>a</sup>sat up and began to speak. And He <sup>b</sup>presented him to his mother.

<sup>16</sup>Then fear <sup>1</sup>came upon all, and they <sup>b</sup>glorified God, saying, <sup>c</sup>“A great prophet has risen up among us”; and, <sup>d</sup>“God has visited His people.” <sup>17</sup>And this report about Him went throughout all Judea and all the surrounding region.

### John the Baptist Sends Messengers to Jesus

<sup>18</sup>Then the disciples of John reported to him concerning all these things. <sup>19</sup>And John, calling two of his disciples to *him*, sent *them* to <sup>1</sup>Jesus, saying, “Are You <sup>a</sup>the Coming One, or <sup>2</sup>do we look for another?”

<sup>20</sup>When the men had come to Him, they said, “John the Baptist has sent us to You, saying, ‘Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?’” <sup>21</sup>And that very hour He cured many of <sup>1</sup>infirmities, afflictions, and evil spirits; and to many blind He gave sight.

<sup>22</sup>Jesus answered and said to them, “Go and tell John the things you have

6:49 <sup>1</sup>NU collapsed 7:1 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 8:5–13 7:7 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 33:9; 107:20 7:8 <sup>a</sup>[Mark 13:34] 7:10 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *who had been sick* 7:13 <sup>a</sup>John 11:35 <sup>b</sup>Luke 8:52 7:14 <sup>a</sup>Acts 9:40 7:15 <sup>a</sup>John 11:44 <sup>b</sup>2 Kin. 4:36 7:16 <sup>a</sup>Luke 1:65 <sup>b</sup>Luke 5:26 <sup>c</sup>Luke 24:19 <sup>d</sup>Luke 1:68 <sup>1</sup>seized them all 7:18 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 11:2–19 7:19 <sup>a</sup>[Zech. 9:9] <sup>1</sup>NU the Lord <sup>2</sup>should we expect 7:21 <sup>1</sup>illnesses 7:22 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 11:4

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **7:15**—This was not the only time Jesus raised a dead person back to life. He who is called the “Word of life” (1 John 1:1) is “Lord of both the dead and the living” (Rom. 14:9).

■ **7:21**—In prison, John had begun to doubt

whether Jesus was the promised Messiah. In His grace, the Lord showed the discouraged John the truth. In the number and variety of His miracles, Jesus was doing what no Old Testament prophet had ever done.



seen and heard: <sup>b</sup>that *the* blind <sup>c</sup>see, *the* lame <sup>d</sup>walk, *the* lepers are <sup>e</sup>cleansed, *the* deaf <sup>f</sup>hear, *the* dead are raised, <sup>g</sup>*the* poor have the gospel preached to them. <sup>23</sup>And blessed is *he* who is not <sup>1</sup>offended because of Me.”

<sup>24a</sup>When the messengers of John had departed, He began to speak to the multitudes concerning John: “What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? <sup>25</sup>But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Indeed those who are gorgeously appareled and live in luxury are in kings’ courts. <sup>26</sup>But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet. <sup>27</sup>This is *he* of whom it is written:

“Behold, I send My messenger  
before Your face,  
Who will prepare Your  
way before You.”

<sup>28</sup>For I say to you, among those born of women there is <sup>1</sup>not a <sup>a</sup>greater prophet than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.”

<sup>29</sup>And when all the people heard *Him*, even the tax collectors <sup>1</sup>justified God, <sup>a</sup>having been baptized with the baptism of John. <sup>30</sup>But the Pharisees and <sup>1</sup>lawyers rejected <sup>a</sup>the will of God for themselves, not having been baptized by him.

<sup>31</sup>And the Lord said, <sup>a</sup>“To what then shall I liken the men of this generation, and what are they like? <sup>32</sup>They are like children sitting in the marketplace and calling to one another, saying:

‘We played the flute for you,  
And you did not dance;

We mourned to you,  
And you did not weep.’

<sup>33</sup>For <sup>a</sup>John the Baptist came <sup>b</sup>neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, ‘He has a demon.’ <sup>34</sup>The Son of Man has come <sup>a</sup>eating and drinking, and you say, ‘Look, a glutton and a <sup>1</sup>winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’ <sup>35a</sup>But wisdom is justified by all her children.”

### A Sinful Woman Forgiven

<sup>36a</sup>Then one of the Pharisees asked Him to eat with him. And He went to the Pharisee’s house, and sat down to eat. <sup>37</sup>And behold, a woman in the city who was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at the table in the Pharisee’s house, brought an alabaster flask of fragrant oil, <sup>38</sup>and stood at His feet behind *Him* weeping; and she began to wash His feet with her tears, and wiped *them* with the hair of her head; and she kissed His feet and anointed *them* with the fragrant oil. <sup>39</sup>Now when the Pharisee who had invited Him saw *this*, he spoke to himself, saying, <sup>a</sup>“This Man, if He were a prophet, would know who and what manner of woman *this* is who is touching Him, for she is a sinner.”

<sup>40</sup>And Jesus answered and said to him, “Simon, I have something to say to you.” So he said, “Teacher, say it.”

<sup>41</sup>“There was a certain creditor who had two debtors. One owed five hundred <sup>a</sup>denarii, and the other fifty. <sup>42</sup>And when they had nothing with which to repay, he freely forgave them both. Tell Me, therefore, which of them will love him more?”

<sup>43</sup>Simon answered and said, “I suppose the *one* whom he forgave more.”

And He said to him, “You have rightly judged.” <sup>44</sup>Then He turned to the woman

<sup>7:22</sup> <sup>b</sup>Is. 35:5 <sup>c</sup>John 9:7 <sup>d</sup>Matt. 15:31 <sup>e</sup>Luke 17:12–14 <sup>f</sup>Mark 7:37 <sup>g</sup>[Is. 61:1–3] <sup>7:23</sup> <sup>1</sup>caused to stumble <sup>7:24</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 11:7 <sup>7:27</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mal. 3:1 <sup>7:28</sup> <sup>a</sup>[Luke 1:15] <sup>1</sup>NU none greater than John; <sup>7:29</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 3:12 <sup>1</sup>declared the righteousness of <sup>7:30</sup> <sup>a</sup>Acts 20:27 <sup>1</sup>the experts in the law <sup>7:31</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 11:16 <sup>1</sup>NU, M omit And the Lord said <sup>7:33</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 3:1 <sup>b</sup>Luke 1:15 <sup>7:34</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 15:2 <sup>1</sup>An excessive drinker <sup>7:35</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 11:19 <sup>7:36</sup> <sup>a</sup>John 11:2 <sup>7:39</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 15:2 <sup>7:41</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 18:28

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **7:30**—It is possible to reject the Lord’s will and even work against it. This will never happen accidentally, however, or take place despite your

desires. If you want to know God’s will for your life, He will move heaven and earth to show it to you. But you have to choose it and obey Him.



and said to Simon, “Do you see this woman? I entered your house; you gave Me no <sup>a</sup>water for My feet, but she has washed My feet with her tears and wiped *them* with the hair of her head. <sup>45</sup>You gave Me no <sup>a</sup>kiss, but this woman has not ceased to kiss My feet since the time I came in. <sup>46a</sup>You did not anoint My head with oil, but this woman has anointed My feet with fragrant oil. <sup>47a</sup>Therefore I say to you, her sins, which *are* many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loves little.”

<sup>48</sup>Then He said to her, <sup>a</sup>“Your sins are forgiven.”

<sup>49</sup>And those who sat at the table with Him began to say to themselves, <sup>a</sup>“Who is this who even forgives sins?”

<sup>50</sup>Then He said to the woman, <sup>a</sup>“Your faith has saved you. Go in peace.”

### Many Women Minister to Jesus

**8** Now it came to pass, afterward, that He went through every city and village, preaching and <sup>b</sup>bringing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God. And the twelve *were* with Him, <sup>2</sup>and <sup>a</sup>certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and <sup>1</sup>infirmities—Mary called Magdalene, <sup>b</sup>out of whom had come seven demons, <sup>3</sup>and Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod’s steward, and Susanna, and many others who provided for <sup>1</sup>Him from their <sup>2</sup>substance.

### The Parable of the Sower

<sup>4a</sup>And when a great multitude had gathered, and they had come to Him from every city, He spoke by a parable: <sup>5</sup>“A sower went out to sow his seed. And

as he sowed, some fell by the wayside; and it was trampled down, and the birds of the air devoured it. <sup>6</sup>Some fell on rock; and as soon as it sprang up, it withered away because it lacked moisture. <sup>7</sup>And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it and choked it. <sup>8</sup>But others fell on good ground, sprang up, and yielded <sup>1a</sup>a crop a hundredfold.” When He had said these things He cried, <sup>a</sup>“He who has ears to hear, let him hear!”

### The Purpose of Parables

<sup>9a</sup>Then His disciples asked Him, saying, “What does this parable mean?”

<sup>10</sup>And He said, “To you it has been given to know the <sup>1</sup>mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the rest *it is given* in parables, that

<sup>a</sup>“Seeing they may not see,  
And hearing they may  
not understand.”

### The Parable of the Sower Explained

<sup>11a</sup>“Now the parable is this: The seed is the <sup>b</sup>word of God. <sup>12</sup>Those by the wayside are the ones who hear; then the devil comes and takes away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. <sup>13</sup>But the ones on the rock *are those* who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who believe for a while and in time of <sup>1</sup>temptation fall away. <sup>14</sup>Now the ones *that* fell among thorns are those who, when they have heard, go out and are choked with cares, <sup>a</sup>riches, and pleasures of life, and bring no fruit to maturity. <sup>15</sup>But the

7:44 <sup>a</sup>Gen. 18:4; 19:2; 43:24 7:45 <sup>a</sup>Rom. 16:16 7:46 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 23:5 7:47 <sup>a</sup>[1 Tim. 1:14] 7:48 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 9:2 7:49 <sup>a</sup>Luke 5:21  
7:50 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 9:22 8:1 <sup>1</sup>proclaiming the good news 8:2 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 27:55 <sup>b</sup>Mark 16:9 <sup>1</sup>sicknesses 8:3 <sup>1</sup>NU, M *them*  
<sup>2</sup>possessions 8:4 <sup>a</sup>Mark 4:1–9 8:8 <sup>a</sup>Luke 14:35 <sup>1</sup>Lit. *fruit* 8:9 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 13:10–23 8:10 <sup>a</sup>Is. 6:9 <sup>1</sup>secret or  
*hidden truths* 8:11 <sup>a</sup>[1 Pet. 1:23] <sup>b</sup>Luke 5:1; 11:28 8:13 <sup>1</sup>testing

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **7:47**—If we refuse to see the magnitude of our sin, the Lord’s sacrifice may not seem significant to us. But when we understand the true condition of our sinful hearts and the terrible penalty of our transgressions, His immense sacrifice for us inspires deep love and devotion (Rom. 3:10–26; 6:23).

■ **8:2, 3**—Luke came from a culture that largely dismissed or at least downplayed the importance of women, yet he often highlights the contributions of women in the ministry of Jesus. He thus anticipates the message of Galatians 3:28, “You are all one in Christ Jesus.”

ones *that* fell on the good ground are those who, having heard the word with a noble and good heart, keep *it* and bear fruit with <sup>a</sup>patience.<sup>1</sup>

### The Parable of the Revealed Light

<sup>16a</sup>“No one, when he has lit a lamp, covers it with a vessel or puts *it* under a bed, but sets *it* on a lampstand, that those who enter may see the <sup>b</sup>light. <sup>17a</sup>For nothing is secret that will not be <sup>b</sup>revealed, nor *anything* hidden that will not be known and come to light. <sup>18</sup>Therefore take heed how you hear. <sup>a</sup>For whoever has, to him *more* will be given; and whoever does not have, even what he <sup>1</sup>seems to <sup>b</sup>have will be taken from him.”

### Jesus' Mother and Brothers Come to Him

<sup>19a</sup>Then His mother and brothers came to Him, and could not approach Him because of the crowd. <sup>20</sup>And it was told Him *by some*, who said, “Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, desiring to see You.”

<sup>21</sup>But He answered and said to them, “My mother and My brothers are these who hear the word of God and do it.”

### Wind and Wave Obey Jesus

<sup>22a</sup>Now it happened, on a certain day, that He got into a boat with His disciples. And He said to them, “Let us cross over to the other side of the lake.” And they launched out. <sup>23</sup>But as they sailed He fell asleep. And a windstorm came down on the lake, and they were filling *with water*, and were in <sup>1</sup>jeopardy. <sup>24</sup>And they came to Him and awoke Him, saying, “Master, Master, we are perishing!”

Then He arose and rebuked the wind

and the raging of the water. And they ceased, and there was a calm. <sup>25</sup>But He said to them, <sup>a</sup>“Where is your faith?”

And they were afraid, and marveled, saying to one another, <sup>b</sup>“Who can this be? For He commands even the winds and water, and they obey Him!”

### A Demon-Possessed Man Healed

<sup>26a</sup>Then they sailed to the country of the <sup>1</sup>Gadarenes, which is opposite Galilee. <sup>27</sup>And when He stepped out on the land, there met Him a certain man from the city who had demons <sup>1</sup>for a long time. And he wore no clothes, nor did he live in a house but in the tombs. <sup>28</sup>When he saw Jesus, he <sup>a</sup>cried out, fell down before Him, and with a loud voice said, <sup>b</sup>“What have I to do with ‘You, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg You, do not torment me!’” <sup>29</sup>For He had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For it had often seized him, and he was kept under guard, bound with chains and shackles; and he broke the bonds and was driven by the demon into the wilderness.

<sup>30</sup>Jesus asked him, saying, “What is your name?”

And he said, “Legion,” because many demons had entered him. <sup>31</sup>And they begged Him that He would not command them to go out <sup>a</sup>into the abyss.

<sup>32</sup>Now a herd of many <sup>a</sup>swine was feeding there on the mountain. So they begged Him that He would permit them to enter them. And He permitted them. <sup>33</sup>Then the demons went out of the man and entered the swine, and the herd ran violently down the steep place into the lake and drowned.

<sup>34</sup>When those who fed *them* saw what had happened, they fled and told *it* in

8:14 <sup>a</sup>1 Tim. 6:9, 10 8:15 <sup>a</sup>[Heb. 10:36–39] <sup>1</sup>endurance 8:16 <sup>a</sup>Luke 11:33 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 5:14 8:17 <sup>a</sup>Luke 12:2 <sup>b</sup>[2 Cor. 5:10]  
8:18 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 25:29 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 13:12 <sup>1</sup>thinks that he has 8:19 <sup>a</sup>Mark 3:31–35 8:22 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 8:23–27 8:23 <sup>1</sup>danger  
8:25 <sup>a</sup>Luke 9:41 <sup>b</sup>Luke 4:36; 5:26 8:26 <sup>a</sup>Mark 5:1–17 <sup>1</sup>NU Gerasenes 8:27 <sup>1</sup>NU and for a long time wore  
no clothes 8:28 <sup>a</sup>Mark 1:26; 9:26 <sup>b</sup>Mark 1:23, 24 <sup>c</sup>Luke 4:41 8:31 <sup>a</sup>[Rev. 20:1, 3] 8:32 <sup>a</sup>Lev. 11:7

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **8:16**—When you accept the Light of the World, Jesus Christ (John 8:12), as your Lord and Savior, you cannot hide that you know Him. Rather, you

must allow His light to shine through you so that others can also have His light—so they also can accept the salvation He offers.

the city and in the country. <sup>35</sup>Then they went out to see what had happened, and came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the demons had departed, <sup>a</sup>sitting at the <sup>b</sup>feet of Jesus, clothed and in his <sup>c</sup>right mind. And they were afraid. <sup>36</sup>They also who had seen *it* told them by what means he who had been demon-possessed was <sup>1</sup>healed. <sup>37a</sup>Then the whole multitude of the surrounding region of the <sup>1</sup>Gadarenes <sup>b</sup>asked Him to <sup>c</sup>depart from them, for they were seized with great <sup>d</sup>fear. And He got into the boat and returned.

<sup>38</sup>Now <sup>a</sup>the man from whom the demons had departed begged Him that he might be with Him. But Jesus sent him away, saying, <sup>39</sup>“Return to your own house, and tell what great things God has done for you.” And he went his way and proclaimed throughout the whole city what great things Jesus had done for him.

### *A Girl Restored to Life and a Woman Healed*

<sup>40</sup>So it was, when Jesus returned, that the multitude welcomed Him, for they were all waiting for Him. <sup>41a</sup>And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue. And he fell down at Jesus’ feet and begged Him to come to his house, <sup>42</sup>for he had an only daughter about twelve years of age, and she <sup>a</sup>was dying.

But as He went, the multitudes thronged Him. <sup>43a</sup>Now a woman, having a <sup>b</sup>flow of blood for twelve years, who had spent all her livelihood on physicians and could not be healed by any, <sup>44</sup>came from behind and <sup>a</sup>touched the border of

His garment. And immediately her flow of blood stopped.

<sup>45</sup>And Jesus said, “Who touched Me?”

When all denied it, Peter <sup>1</sup>and those with him said, “Master, the multitudes throng and press You, <sup>2</sup>and You say, ‘Who touched Me?’”

<sup>46</sup>But Jesus said, “Somebody touched Me, for I perceived <sup>a</sup>power going out from Me.” <sup>47</sup>Now when the woman saw that she was not hidden, she came trembling; and falling down before Him, she declared to Him in the presence of all the people the reason she had touched Him and how she was healed immediately.

<sup>48</sup>And He said to her, “Daughter, <sup>1</sup>be of good cheer; <sup>a</sup>your faith has made you well. <sup>b</sup>Go in peace.”

<sup>49a</sup>While He was still speaking, someone came from the ruler of the synagogue’s *house*, saying to him, “Your daughter is dead. Do not trouble the <sup>1</sup>Teacher.”

<sup>50</sup>But when Jesus heard *it*, He answered him, saying, “Do not be afraid; <sup>a</sup>only believe, and she will be made well.” <sup>51</sup>When He came into the house, He permitted no one to go <sup>1</sup>in except <sup>2</sup>Peter, James, and John, and the father and mother of the girl. <sup>52</sup>Now all wept and mourned for her; but He said, <sup>a</sup>“Do not weep; she is not dead, <sup>b</sup>but sleeping.” <sup>53</sup>And they ridiculed Him, knowing that she was dead.

<sup>54</sup>But He <sup>1</sup>put them all outside, took her by the hand and called, saying, “Little girl, <sup>a</sup>arise.” <sup>55</sup>Then her spirit returned, and she arose immediately. And He commanded that she be given *something* to eat. <sup>56</sup>And her parents were astonished, but <sup>a</sup>He charged them to tell no one what had happened.

8:35 <sup>a</sup>[Matt. 11:28] <sup>b</sup>Luke 10:39; 17:16 <sup>c</sup>[2 Tim. 1:7] 8:36 <sup>1</sup>delivered 8:37 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 8:34 <sup>b</sup>Luke 4:34 <sup>c</sup>Acts 16:39 <sup>d</sup>Luke 5:26 <sup>1</sup>NU

Gerasenes 8:38 <sup>a</sup>Mark 5:18–20 8:41 <sup>a</sup>Mark 5:22–43 8:42 <sup>a</sup>Luke 7:2 8:43 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 9:20 <sup>b</sup>Luke 15:19–22 8:44 <sup>a</sup>Mark 6:56

8:45 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *and those with him* <sup>2</sup>NU omits the rest of v. 45. 8:46 <sup>a</sup>Mark 5:30 8:48 <sup>a</sup>Luke 7:50 <sup>b</sup>John 8:11

<sup>1</sup>NU omits *be of good cheer* 8:49 <sup>a</sup>Mark 5:35 <sup>1</sup>NU adds *anymore* 8:50 <sup>a</sup>[Mark 11:22–24] 8:51 <sup>1</sup>NU adds

*with Him* <sup>2</sup>NU, M Peter, John, and James 8:52 <sup>a</sup>Luke 7:13 <sup>b</sup>[John 11:11, 13]

8:54 <sup>a</sup>John 11:43 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *put them all outside* 8:56 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 8:4; 9:30

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **8:53**—As a physician, Luke wanted his audience to know that the child Jesus healed was really and truly dead. One day, Jesus will destroy

death altogether (1 Cor. 15:21), but in this passage, He clearly showed His mastery over it.

### *Sending Out the Twelve*

**9** Then <sup>a</sup>He called His twelve disciples together and <sup>b</sup>gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. <sup>2a</sup>He sent them to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick. <sup>3a</sup>And He said to them, “Take nothing for the journey, neither staffs nor bag nor bread nor money; and do not have two tunics apiece.

<sup>4a</sup>“Whatever house you enter, stay there, and from there depart. <sup>5a</sup>And whoever will not receive you, when you go out of that city, <sup>b</sup>shake off the very dust from your feet as a testimony against them.”

<sup>6a</sup>So they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel and healing everywhere.

### *Herod Seeks to See Jesus*

<sup>7a</sup>Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by Him; and he was perplexed, because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead, <sup>8</sup>and by some that Elijah had appeared, and by others that one of the old prophets had risen again. <sup>9</sup>Herod said, “John I have beheaded, but who is this of whom I hear such things?” <sup>a</sup>So he sought to see Him.

### *Feeding the Five Thousand*

<sup>10a</sup>And the apostles, when they had returned, told Him all that they had done. <sup>b</sup>Then He took them and went aside privately into a deserted place belonging to the city called Bethsaida. <sup>11</sup>But when the multitudes knew *it*, they followed Him; and He received them and spoke to them

about the kingdom of God, and healed those who had need of healing. <sup>12a</sup>When the day began to wear away, the twelve came and said to Him, “Send the multitude away, that they may go into the surrounding towns and country, and lodge and get provisions; for we are in a deserted place here.”

<sup>13</sup>But He said to them, “You give them something to eat.”

And they said, “We have no more than five loaves and two fish, unless we go and buy food for all these people.” <sup>14</sup>For there were about five thousand men.

Then He said to His disciples, “Make them sit down in groups of fifty.” <sup>15</sup>And they did so, and made them all sit down.

<sup>16</sup>Then He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, He <sup>a</sup>blessed and broke them, and gave *them* to the disciples to set before the multitude. <sup>17</sup>So they all ate and were <sup>1</sup>filled, and twelve baskets of the leftover fragments were taken up by them.

### *Peter Confesses Jesus as the Christ*

<sup>18a</sup>And it happened, as He was alone praying, *that* His disciples joined Him, and He asked them, saying, “Who do the crowds say that I am?”

<sup>19</sup>So they answered and said, <sup>a</sup>“John the Baptist, but some *say* Elijah; and others *say* that one of the old prophets has risen again.”

<sup>20</sup>He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?”

<sup>a</sup>Peter answered and said, “The Christ of God.”

9:1 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 10:1, 2 <sup>b</sup>[John 14:12] 9:2 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 10:7, 8 9:3 <sup>a</sup>Luke 10:4–12; 22:35 9:4 <sup>a</sup>Mark 6:10 9:5 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 10:14 <sup>b</sup>Acts 13:51  
9:6 <sup>a</sup>Mark 6:12 9:7 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 14:1, 2 9:9 <sup>a</sup>Luke 23:8 9:10 <sup>a</sup>Mark 6:30 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 14:13 9:12 <sup>a</sup>John 6:1, 5 9:16 <sup>a</sup>Luke 22:19;  
24:30 9:17 <sup>1</sup>satisfied 9:18 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 16:13–16 9:19 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 14:2 9:20 <sup>a</sup>John 6:68, 69

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **9:13**—The Lord will never command us to do something without also providing whatever is required to obey Him. In this case, feeding five thousand men seemed absolutely impossible, but He provided what they needed, and there were even leftovers.

■ **9:20**—Ultimately, this is the question we must all answer and the foundation of our confession of faith (Rom. 10:9, 10). To say that Jesus is the

Christ means we believe that He is God incarnate, born of a virgin, crucified unto death, buried, resurrected on the third day, and fully capable of forgiving our sins and reconciling us to Himself. We trust that all He taught is true, we have eternal life because of Him, and all He has promised and that has been prophesied about Him will be fulfilled. Is this what you believe? Do you have faith that Jesus is the Savior? Who do you say He is?

### Jesus Predicts His Death and Resurrection

<sup>21a</sup>And He strictly warned and commanded them to tell this to no one, <sup>22</sup>saying, <sup>a</sup>“The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised the third day.”

### Take Up the Cross and Follow Him

<sup>23a</sup>Then He said to *them* all, “If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross <sup>1</sup>daily, and follow Me. <sup>24a</sup>For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will save it. <sup>25a</sup>For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and is himself destroyed or lost? <sup>26a</sup>For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words, of him the Son of Man will be <sup>b</sup>ashamed when He comes in His *own* glory, and in His Father’s, and of the holy angels. <sup>27a</sup>But I tell you truly, there are some standing here who shall not taste death till they see the kingdom of God.”

### Jesus Transfigured on the Mount

<sup>28a</sup>Now it came to pass, about eight days after these sayings, that He took Peter, John, and James and went up on the mountain to pray. <sup>29</sup>As He prayed, the appearance of His face was altered, and His robe *became* white and glistening. <sup>30</sup>And behold, two men talked with Him, who were <sup>a</sup>Moses and <sup>b</sup>Elijah, <sup>31</sup>who appeared in glory and spoke of His <sup>1</sup>decease which He was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. <sup>32</sup>But Peter and those with him <sup>a</sup>were heavy with sleep; and when

they were fully awake, they saw His glory and the two men who stood with Him.

<sup>33</sup>Then it happened, as they were parting from Him, *that* Peter said to Jesus, “Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three <sup>1</sup>tabernacles: one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah”—not knowing what he said.

<sup>34</sup>While he was saying this, a cloud came and overshadowed them; and they were fearful as they entered the <sup>a</sup>cloud.

<sup>35</sup>And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, <sup>a</sup>“This is <sup>1</sup>My beloved Son. <sup>b</sup>Hear Him!” <sup>36</sup>When the voice had ceased, Jesus was found alone. <sup>a</sup>But they kept quiet, and told no one in those days any of the things they had seen.

### A Boy Is Healed

<sup>37a</sup>Now it happened on the next day, when they had come down from the mountain, that a great multitude met Him. <sup>38</sup>Suddenly a man from the multitude cried out, saying, “Teacher, I implore You, look on my son, for he is my only child. <sup>39</sup>And behold, a spirit seizes him, and he suddenly cries out; it convulses him so that he foams *at the mouth*; and it departs from him with great difficulty, bruising him. <sup>40</sup>So I implored Your disciples to cast it out, but they could not.”

<sup>41</sup>Then Jesus answered and said, “O <sup>1</sup>faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you and <sup>2</sup>bear with you? Bring your son here.” <sup>42</sup>And as he was still coming, the demon threw him down and convulsed *him*. Then Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, healed the child, and gave him back to his father.

9:21<sup>a</sup> Matt. 8:4; 16:20 9:22<sup>a</sup> Matt. 16:21; 17:22 9:23<sup>a</sup> Matt. 10:38; 16:24 <sup>1</sup>M omits *daily* 9:24<sup>a</sup> [John 12:25] 9:25<sup>a</sup> Mark 8:36  
9:26<sup>a</sup> [Rom. 1:16] <sup>b</sup> Matt. 10:33 9:27<sup>a</sup> Matt. 16:28 9:28<sup>a</sup> Mark 9:2–8 9:30<sup>a</sup> Heb. 11:23–29 <sup>b</sup> 2 Kin. 2:1–11 9:31<sup>1</sup> Death,  
lit. *departure* 9:32<sup>a</sup> Dan. 8:18; 10:9 9:33<sup>1</sup> *tents* 9:34<sup>a</sup> Ex. 13:21 9:35<sup>a</sup> [Matt. 3:17; 12:18] <sup>b</sup> Acts 3:22 <sup>1</sup>NU *My Son*,  
*the Chosen One* 9:36<sup>a</sup> Matt. 17:9 9:37<sup>a</sup> Mark 9:14–27 9:41<sup>1</sup> *unbelieving* <sup>2</sup> *put up with*

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **9:29, 30**—Peter, James, and John knew Jesus as a great teacher and son of a carpenter from Nazareth, but here they saw Him as they never dreamed they would—as the glorified Messiah. Also, Elijah and Moses were talking to

Him—Moses the greatest of the lawgivers, and Elijah the greatest of the Old Testament prophets. So Jesus was also revealing Himself to be the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (Matt. 5:17, 18; Luke 24:44–47).



### *Jesus Again Predicts His Death*

<sup>43</sup>And they were all amazed at the majesty of God.

But while everyone marveled at all the things which Jesus did, He said to His disciples, <sup>44a</sup>“Let these words sink down into your ears, for the Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men.” <sup>45a</sup>But they did not understand this saying, and it was hidden from them so that they did not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask Him about this saying.

### *Who Is the Greatest?*

<sup>46a</sup>Then a dispute arose among them as to which of them would be greatest. <sup>47</sup>And Jesus, <sup>a</sup>“perceiving the thought of their heart, took a <sup>b</sup>little child and set him by Him, <sup>48</sup>and said to them, <sup>a</sup>“Whoever receives this little child in My name receives Me; and <sup>b</sup>whoever receives Me <sup>c</sup>receives Him who sent Me. <sup>d</sup>For he who is least among you all will be great.”

### *Jesus Forbids Sectarianism*

<sup>49a</sup>Now John answered and said, “Master, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name, and we forbade him because he does not follow with us.”

<sup>50</sup>But Jesus said to him, “Do not forbid *him*, for <sup>a</sup>he who is not against <sup>1</sup>us is on <sup>2</sup>our side.”

### *A Samaritan Village Rejects the Savior*

<sup>51</sup>Now it came to pass, when the time had come for <sup>a</sup>Him to be received up, that He steadfastly set His face to go to

Jerusalem, <sup>52</sup>and sent messengers before His face. And as they went, they entered a village of the Samaritans, to prepare for Him. <sup>53</sup>But <sup>a</sup>they did not receive Him, because His face was *set* for the journey to Jerusalem. <sup>54</sup>And when His disciples <sup>a</sup>James and John saw *this*, they said, “Lord, do You want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them, <sup>1</sup>just as <sup>b</sup>Elijah did?”

<sup>55</sup>But He turned and rebuked them, <sup>1</sup>and said, “You do not know what manner of <sup>a</sup>spirit you are of. <sup>561</sup>For <sup>a</sup>the Son of Man did not come to destroy men’s lives but to save *them*.” And they went to another village.

### *The Cost of Discipleship*

<sup>57a</sup>Now it happened as they journeyed on the road, *that* someone said to Him, “Lord, I will follow You wherever You go.”

<sup>58</sup>And Jesus said to him, “Foxes have holes and birds of the air *have* nests, but the Son of Man <sup>a</sup>has nowhere to lay *His* head.”

<sup>59a</sup>Then He said to another, “Follow Me.”

But he said, “Lord, let me first go and bury my father.”

<sup>60</sup>Jesus said to him, “Let the dead bury their own dead, but you go and preach the kingdom of God.”

<sup>61</sup>And another also said, “Lord, <sup>a</sup>I will follow You, but let me first go *and* bid them farewell who are at my house.”

<sup>62</sup>But Jesus said to him, “No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is <sup>a</sup>fit for the kingdom of God.”

9:44<sup>a</sup> Matt. 17:22 9:45<sup>a</sup> Mark 9:32 9:46<sup>a</sup> Matt. 18:1–5 9:47<sup>a</sup> Matt. 9:4 <sup>b</sup> Luke 18:17 9:48<sup>a</sup> Matt. 18:5 <sup>b</sup> John 12:44 <sup>c</sup> John 13:20  
<sup>d</sup> Eph. 3:8 9:49<sup>a</sup> Mark 9:38–40 9:50<sup>a</sup> Luke 11:23 <sup>1</sup> NU you <sup>2</sup> NU your 9:51<sup>a</sup> Mark 16:19 9:53<sup>a</sup> John 4:4, 9  
 9:54<sup>a</sup> Mark 3:17 <sup>b</sup> 2 Kin. 1:10, 12 <sup>1</sup> NU omits *just as Elijah did* 9:55<sup>a</sup> [2 Tim. 1:7] <sup>1</sup> NU omits the rest of v. 55.  
 9:56<sup>a</sup> John 3:17; 12:47 <sup>1</sup> NU omits *For the Son of Man did not come to destroy men’s lives but to save them*.  
 9:57<sup>a</sup> Matt. 8:19–22 9:58<sup>a</sup> Luke 2:7; 8:23 9:59<sup>a</sup> Matt. 8:21, 22 9:61<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 19:20 9:62<sup>a</sup> 2 Tim. 4:10

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **9:43** — The majesty and greatness of God is displayed in many ways. In this case, it was demonstrated in His irresistible power over an unclean spirit. We should always remember, “His kingdom rules over all” (Ps. 103:19), and He is certainly able to help us, no matter what challenge we face.

■ **9:55** — The disciples still did not understand who they really were in Christ. Sometimes we do not act like the new men and women He is transforming us into either. Yet we are new creations all the same, and we must do our best to represent Him with love and mercy so that others will believe and be saved (2 Cor. 5:17–21; 2 Tim. 2:24–26).



### The Seventy Sent Out

**10** After these things the Lord appointed <sup>1</sup>seventy others also, and <sup>a</sup>sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was about to go. <sup>2</sup>Then He said to them, <sup>a</sup>“The harvest truly *is* great, but the laborers *are* few; therefore <sup>b</sup>pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest. <sup>3</sup>Go your way; <sup>a</sup>behold, I send you out as lambs among wolves. <sup>4a</sup>Carry neither money bag, knapsack, nor sandals; and <sup>b</sup>greet no one along the road. <sup>5a</sup>But whatever house you enter, first say, ‘Peace to this house.’ <sup>6</sup>And if a son of peace is there, your peace will rest on it; if not, it will return to you. <sup>7a</sup>And remain in the same house, <sup>b</sup>eating and drinking such things as they give, for <sup>c</sup>the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do not go from house to house. <sup>8</sup>Whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you. <sup>9a</sup>And heal the sick there, and say to them, <sup>b</sup>“The kingdom of God has come near to you.” <sup>10</sup>But whatever city you enter, and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say, <sup>11a</sup>“The very dust of your city which clings to <sup>1</sup>us we wipe off against you. Nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of God has come near you.” <sup>12</sup><sup>1</sup>But I say to you that <sup>a</sup>it will be more tolerable in that Day for Sodom than for that city.

### Woe to the Impenitent Cities

<sup>13a</sup>“Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! <sup>b</sup>For if the mighty works

which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. <sup>14</sup>But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you. <sup>15a</sup>And you, Capernaum, <sup>1</sup>who are <sup>b</sup>exalted to heaven, <sup>c</sup>will be brought down to Hades. <sup>16a</sup>He who hears you hears Me, <sup>b</sup>he who rejects you rejects Me, and <sup>c</sup>he who rejects Me rejects Him who sent Me.”

### The Seventy Return with Joy

<sup>17</sup>Then <sup>a</sup>the <sup>1</sup>seventy returned with joy, saying, “Lord, even the demons are subject to us in Your name.”

<sup>18</sup>And He said to them, <sup>a</sup>“I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven. <sup>19</sup>Behold, <sup>a</sup>I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you. <sup>20</sup>Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but <sup>1</sup>rather rejoice because <sup>a</sup>your names are written in heaven.”

### Jesus Rejoices in the Spirit

<sup>21a</sup>In that hour Jesus rejoiced in the Spirit and said, “I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from *the* wise and prudent and revealed them to babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight. <sup>22a</sup>All <sup>1</sup>things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and <sup>b</sup>no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the Father is except the Son, and *the one* to whom the Son wills to reveal *Him*.”

10:1<sup>a</sup> Mark 6:7 <sup>1</sup>NU seventy-two others 10:2<sup>a</sup> John 4:35 <sup>b</sup>2 Thess. 3:1 10:3<sup>a</sup> Matt. 10:16 10:4<sup>a</sup> Luke 9:3–5 <sup>b</sup>2 Kin. 4:29 10:5<sup>a</sup> Matt. 10:12 10:7<sup>a</sup> Matt. 10:11 <sup>b</sup>1 Cor. 10:27 <sup>c</sup>1 Tim. 5:18 10:9<sup>a</sup> Mark 3:15 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 3:2; 10:7 10:11<sup>a</sup> Acts 13:51 <sup>1</sup>NU our feet 10:12<sup>a</sup> Matt. 10:15; 11:24 <sup>1</sup>NU, M omit But 10:13<sup>a</sup> Matt. 11:21–23 <sup>b</sup>Ezek. 3:6 10:15<sup>a</sup> Matt. 11:23 <sup>b</sup>Is. 14:13–15 <sup>c</sup>Ezek. 26:20 <sup>1</sup>NU will you be exalted to heaven? You will be thrust down to Hades! 10:16<sup>a</sup> John 13:20 <sup>b</sup>1 Thess. 4:8 <sup>c</sup>John 5:23 10:17<sup>a</sup> Luke 10:1 <sup>1</sup>NU seventy-two 10:18<sup>a</sup> John 12:31 10:19<sup>a</sup> Mark 16:18 10:20<sup>a</sup> Is. 4:3 <sup>1</sup>NU, M omit rather 10:21<sup>a</sup> Matt. 11:25–27 10:22<sup>a</sup> John 3:35; 5:27; 17:2 <sup>b</sup>[John 1:18; 6:44, 46] <sup>1</sup>M And turning to the disciples He said, “All

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **10:2** — The Lord invites us to partner with Him in expanding His kingdom. Even though He is the One who draws people to Himself and redeems them, He still leaves the proclamation of the message to us.

■ **10:20** — We tend to get excited about miracles

like curing cancer and casting out demons, but the Lord teaches us that our greatest cause for rejoicing should be our salvation. Evangelism is therefore a more important work than we may imagine (John 14:12).

<sup>23</sup>Then He turned to *His* disciples and said privately, <sup>a</sup>“Blessed are the eyes which see the things you see; <sup>24</sup>for I tell you <sup>a</sup>that many prophets and kings have desired to see what you see, and have not seen *it*, and to hear what you hear, and have not heard *it*.”

### *The Parable of the Good Samaritan*

<sup>25</sup>And behold, a certain <sup>1</sup>lawyer stood up and tested Him, saying, <sup>a</sup>“Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?”

<sup>26</sup>He said to him, “What is written in the law? What is your reading of *it*?”

<sup>27</sup>So he answered and said, <sup>a</sup>“You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind,’ and <sup>b</sup>‘your neighbor as yourself.’”

<sup>28</sup>And He said to him, “You have answered rightly; do this and <sup>a</sup>you will live.”

<sup>29</sup>But he, wanting to <sup>a</sup>justify himself, said to Jesus, “And who is my neighbor?”

<sup>30</sup>Then Jesus answered and said: “A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among <sup>1</sup>thieves, who stripped him of his clothing, wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead. <sup>31</sup>Now by chance a certain priest came down that road. And when he saw him, <sup>a</sup>he passed by on the other side. <sup>32</sup>Likewise a Levite, when he arrived at the place, came and looked, and passed by on the other side. <sup>33</sup>But a certain <sup>a</sup>Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was. And when he saw him, he had <sup>b</sup>compassion. <sup>34</sup>So he went to *him* and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil

and wine; and he set him on his own animal, brought him to an inn, and took care of him. <sup>35</sup>On the next day, <sup>1</sup>when he departed, he took out two <sup>a</sup>denarii, gave *them* to the innkeeper, and said to him, ‘Take care of him; and whatever more you spend, when I come again, I will repay you.’ <sup>36</sup>So which of these three do you think was neighbor to him who fell among the thieves?”

<sup>37</sup>And he said, “He who showed mercy on him.”

Then Jesus said to him, <sup>a</sup>“Go and do likewise.”

### *Mary and Martha Worship and Serve*

<sup>38</sup>Now it happened as they went that He entered a certain village; and a certain woman named <sup>a</sup>Martha welcomed Him into her house. <sup>39</sup>And she had a sister called Mary, <sup>a</sup>who also <sup>b</sup>sat at <sup>1</sup>Jesus’ feet and heard His word. <sup>40</sup>But Martha was distracted with much serving, and she approached Him and said, “Lord, do You not care that my sister has left me to serve alone? Therefore tell her to help me.”

<sup>41</sup>And <sup>1</sup>Jesus answered and said to her, “Martha, Martha, you are worried and troubled about many things. <sup>42</sup>But <sup>a</sup>one thing is needed, and Mary has chosen that good part, which will not be taken away from her.”

### *The Model Prayer*

**11** Now it came to pass, as He was praying in a certain place, when He ceased, *that* one of His disciples said to Him, “Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.”

10:23 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 13:16, 17 10:24 <sup>a</sup>1 Pet. 1:10, 11 10:25 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 19:16–19; 22:35 <sup>1</sup>expert in the law 10:27 <sup>a</sup>Deut. 6:5 <sup>b</sup>Lev. 19:18

10:28 <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 20:11, 13, 21 10:29 <sup>a</sup>Luke 16:15 10:30 <sup>1</sup>robbers 10:31 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 38:11 10:33 <sup>a</sup>John 4:9 <sup>b</sup>Luke 15:20

10:35 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 20:2 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *when he departed* 10:37 <sup>a</sup>Prov. 14:21 10:38 <sup>a</sup>John 11:1; 12:2, 3

10:39 <sup>a</sup>[1 Cor. 7:32–40] <sup>b</sup>Acts 22:3 <sup>1</sup>NU the Lord’s 10:41 <sup>1</sup>NU the Lord 10:42 <sup>a</sup>[Ps. 27:4]

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **10:42** — God created us to enjoy a deep and intimate relationship with Himself. While works of service are important, they must never eclipse the fellowship He wants to experience with each of us.

■ **11:1** — The disciples often saw Jesus off by Himself in prayer. Seeing the power, wisdom, and joy

in His life, they asked Him to teach them to pray as He did. They wanted to connect with God in an intimate relationship and experience His awesome presence. Are our lives characterized by our time before the throne of grace? Do we inspire others to communicate with and listen to the Lord?

<sup>2</sup>So He said to them, “When you pray, say:

<sup>a</sup>Our<sup>1</sup> Father <sup>2</sup>in heaven,  
Hallowed be Your name.  
Your kingdom come.

<sup>3</sup>Your will be done  
On earth as *it is* in heaven.

<sup>3</sup> Give us day by day our daily bread.

<sup>4</sup> And <sup>a</sup>forgive us our sins,  
For we also forgive everyone  
who is indebted to us.  
And do not lead us into temptation,  
<sup>1</sup>But deliver us from the evil one.”

### *A Friend Comes at Midnight*

<sup>5</sup>And He said to them, “Which of you shall have a friend, and go to him at midnight and say to him, ‘Friend, lend me three loaves; <sup>6</sup>for a friend of mine has come to me on his journey, and I have nothing to set before him’; <sup>7</sup>and he will answer from within and say, ‘Do not trouble me; the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give to you’? <sup>8</sup>I say to you, <sup>a</sup>though he will not rise and give to him because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence he will rise and give him as many as he needs.

### *Keep Asking, Seeking, Knocking*

<sup>9</sup><sup>a</sup>“So I say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; <sup>b</sup>seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. <sup>10</sup>For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened. <sup>11</sup><sup>a</sup>If a son asks for <sup>1</sup>bread from any father among you, will he give him a stone? Or if *he asks* for a fish, will he give him a serpent instead of a fish? <sup>12</sup>Or if he asks for an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? <sup>13</sup>If you then, being evil, know how to give <sup>a</sup>good gifts to your children, how much more will *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!”

### *A House Divided Cannot Stand*

<sup>14</sup><sup>a</sup>And He was casting out a demon, and it was mute. So it was, when the demon had gone out, that the mute spoke; and the multitudes marveled. <sup>15</sup>But some of them said, “He casts out demons by <sup>1</sup>Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons.”

<sup>16</sup>Others, testing *Him*, <sup>a</sup>sought from Him a sign from heaven. <sup>17</sup><sup>a</sup>But <sup>b</sup>He, knowing their thoughts, said to them: “Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and a house *divided* against a house falls. <sup>18</sup>If Satan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? Because you say I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? Therefore they will be your judges. <sup>20</sup>But if I cast out demons <sup>a</sup>with the finger of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you. <sup>21</sup><sup>a</sup>When a strong man, fully armed, guards his own palace, his goods are in peace. <sup>22</sup>But <sup>a</sup>when a stronger than he comes upon him and overcomes him, he takes from him all his armor in which he trusted, and divides his <sup>1</sup>spoils. <sup>23</sup><sup>a</sup>He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters.

### *An Unclean Spirit Returns*

<sup>24</sup><sup>a</sup>“When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, he goes through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he says, ‘I will return to my house from which I came.’ <sup>25</sup>And when he comes, he finds *it* swept and put in order. <sup>26</sup>Then he goes and takes with *him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and <sup>a</sup>the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.”

### *Keeping the Word*

<sup>27</sup>And it happened, as He spoke these things, that a certain woman from the crowd raised her voice and said to Him,

11:2 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 6:9–13 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *Our* <sup>2</sup>NU omits *in heaven* <sup>3</sup>NU omits the rest of v. 2. 11:4 <sup>a</sup>[Eph. 4:32] <sup>1</sup>NU omits *But deliver us from the evil one* 11:8 <sup>a</sup>[Luke 18:1–5] 11:9 <sup>a</sup>[John 15:7] <sup>b</sup>Is. 55:6 11:11 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 7:9 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *bread from any father among you, will he give him a stone? Or if he asks for* 11:13 <sup>a</sup>James 1:17 11:14 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 9:32–34; 12:22, 24 11:15 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 9:34; 12:24

<sup>1</sup>NU, M *Beelzebub* 11:16 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 12:38; 16:1 11:17 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 12:25–29 <sup>b</sup>John 2:25 11:20 <sup>a</sup>Ex. 8:19 11:21 <sup>a</sup>Mark 3:27

11:22 <sup>a</sup>[Is. 53:12] <sup>1</sup>plunder 11:23 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 12:30 11:24 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 12:43–45 11:26 <sup>a</sup>[2 Pet. 2:20]

<sup>a</sup>“Blessed is the womb that bore You, and the breasts which nursed You!”

<sup>28</sup>But He said, <sup>a</sup>“More than that, blessed are those who hear the word of God and keep it!”

### Seeking a Sign

<sup>29a</sup>And while the crowds were thickly gathered together, He began to say, “This is an evil generation. It seeks a <sup>b</sup>sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah <sup>1</sup>the prophet. <sup>30</sup>For as <sup>a</sup>Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so also the Son of Man will be to this generation. <sup>31a</sup>The queen of the South will rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and indeed a <sup>b</sup>greater than Solomon is here. <sup>32</sup>The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, for <sup>a</sup>they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah is here.

### The Lamp of the Body

<sup>33a</sup>“No one, when he has lit a lamp, puts it in a secret place or under a <sup>b</sup>basket, but on a lampstand, that those who come in may see the light. <sup>34a</sup>The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore, when your eye is <sup>1</sup>good, your whole body also is full of light. But when *your eye* is <sup>2</sup>bad, your body also is full of darkness. <sup>35</sup>Therefore take heed that the light which is in you is not darkness. <sup>36</sup>If then your whole body is full of light, having no part dark, the whole *body* will be full of light, as when the bright shining of a lamp gives you light.”

### Woe to the Pharisees and Lawyers

<sup>37</sup>And as He spoke, a certain Pharisee asked Him to dine with him. So He

## THE UNNOTICED WHOM LUKE NOTICES

In Jesus' day, the Samaritans were despised by orthodox Jews because most of the Jews from that region had intermarried with foreigners. The irony of the parable of the Good Samaritan is that a scorned Samaritan knows how to show love to his neighbor, whereas a priest and Levite, who had intimate knowledge of God's law, do not. The Book of Luke highlights Jesus' love for a variety of groups who were not esteemed in His day.

Women:	
Elizabeth	1:5-25, 39-45, 57-66
Mary	1:26-56; 2:1-20, 41-52
Anna	2:36-38
The widow of Nain	7:11-15
The sinner who anoints Jesus' feet	7:36-50
Women disciples	8:1-3
The woman searching for her lost coin	15:8-10
The persistent widow petitioning the unjust judge	18:1-8
The sorrowful women along the way to the cross	23:27
The women who discover the empty tomb	24:1-10
Social Outcasts:	
Gentiles	2:32; 24:47
Shepherds	2:8-20
The poor	6:20-23
The Samaritans	10:30-36; 17:16
Tax collectors and sinners	15:1
Lepers	17:11-19

went in and sat down to eat. <sup>38a</sup>When the Pharisee saw it, he marveled that He had not first washed before dinner.

<sup>39a</sup>Then the Lord said to him, “Now you Pharisees make the outside of the cup and dish clean, but <sup>b</sup>your inward part is full of <sup>1</sup>greed and wickedness. <sup>40</sup>Foolish ones! Did not <sup>a</sup>He who made the outside

11:27<sup>a</sup> Luke 1:28, 48 11:28<sup>a</sup> [Luke 8:21] 11:29<sup>a</sup> Matt. 12:38-42 <sup>b</sup>1 Cor. 1:22 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *the prophet* 11:30<sup>a</sup> Jon. 1:17; 2:10; 3:3-10 11:31<sup>a</sup>1 Kin. 10:1-9 <sup>b</sup>[Rom. 9:5] 11:32<sup>a</sup> Jon. 3:5 11:33<sup>a</sup> Mark 4:21 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 5:15 11:34<sup>a</sup> Matt. 6:22, 23 <sup>1</sup>Clear, or healthy <sup>2</sup>Evil, or unhealthy 11:38<sup>a</sup> Mark 7:2, 3 11:39<sup>a</sup> Matt. 23:25 <sup>b</sup>Titus 1:15 <sup>1</sup>Lit. *eager grasping or robbery* 11:40<sup>a</sup> Gen. 1:26, 27

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **11:28**—God always promises to bless joyful obedience. We delight His heart when we choose

to rely on the power of the Holy Spirit to do what He commands us to do.

## • LIFE PRINCIPLE 21 •

• • •

OBEDIENCE ALWAYS  
BRINGS BLESSING.

| Luke 11:28 |

• • •

**T**he Lord's simple requests often serve as stepping-stones to life's most wonderful blessings. Simon Peter illustrates what can happen when we say yes to God.

One day a large crowd pressed around Jesus while He preached (Luke 5:1–11). The Lord wanted to use Peter's boat as a floating platform from which to address the multitude, so He asked the future apostle to push the vessel out a little way from shore (5:3)—not in itself a particularly remarkable request. But Peter's compliance to His request paved the way for a life-changing blessing. From his example, we also learn how essential it is to obey God in even the smallest matters.

The noisy crowd received the first blessing of Peter's obedience; the people could now clearly hear Jesus' words. At the conclusion of the lesson, the Lord said to Peter, "Launch out into the deep and let down your nets for a catch" (5:4)—a second opportunity to say yes or no. But this time, Peter may have felt tempted to decline. After all, he was a seasoned fisherman. He had worked the entire night for a catch but had returned empty-handed. Now this young teacher—a carpenter, by the way, not a fisherman—was asking him to go fishing again?

Peter's reply demonstrates the beginning of a lifetime of faith in God. He said, "Master, we have toiled all night and caught nothing; nevertheless at Your word *I will* let down the net" (5:5, emphasis added). The soon-to-be disciple chose to obey the Lord and to leave the consequences of his decision to Him.

But notice what happened as a result of Peter's obedience—Jesus demonstrated His power and sovereignty. Peter and his partners may have started the day off thinking their efforts had yielded nothing. But they ended it in complete amazement because they pulled in not one but *two* overflowing boatloads of fish (5:7). Saying yes to the Lord's request resulted in a miracle that transformed not only one fisherman's life, but also the lives of the entire group.

Consider three reasons why obedience is critical to the successful Christian life:

***1. Obeying God in small matters is an essential step in receiving God's greatest blessings.***

Suppose Peter had said, "Look, I'm busy cleaning my nets right now. I can't help You because I'm going fishing again tonight." Or he could have said, "Why don't You ask to use that other boat, over there?" Or, "I've already been fishing today; it would be a waste of time to go again." If Peter had said anything other than yes, he would have missed the greatest fishing experience of his life. But because of Peter's obedience, the Lord arranged a miracle that he would never forget.

Often, God's greatest blessings come as a result of our willingness to do something that appears very insignificant. So ask yourself, "Has God been challenging me to do something seemingly unimportant that I have not yet made an effort to accomplish? Is there anything I have rationalized by saying, 'It's too difficult,'



## OUR OBEDIENCE ALWAYS BENEFITS OTHERS.

‘I don’t want to,’ or ‘I have to pray about it first’?”

### **2. *Our obedience always benefits others.***

Think of how many people were blessed by Peter’s obedience. Not only could the crowd see the Lord and hear His lesson, but Jesus Himself also benefited—preaching from the boat enabled him to sit down in comfort while He spoke (5:3). Then, of course, Peter’s friends had a very profitable day—they took in two vessels so full of fish that both began to sink. More importantly, they had the opportunity to witness the Lord’s supernatural provision.

God often rewards others—in particular, those closest to us—as a result of our obedience. For example, when a father obeys the Lord, his entire family reaps the reward of God’s blessings. Likewise, a child’s obedience will bless his or her parents. This does not mean that those who choose to disobey the Lord will escape His discipline because of someone else’s godly walk. His call to obedience always demands our response. However, when we live obedient lives, those who know and love us will sense the peace and joy He has given us. Instead of conflict, there will be contentment—and that is just one part of experiencing God’s goodness.

### **3. *When we obey God, we will never be disappointed.***

Peter no doubt assumed that Jesus’ fishing instructions would amount to a waste of time. But when he complied with the Lord’s simple request, Christ brought about a miracle that gripped the disciple with amazement. Jesus turned an empty boat into a full one. We, like Peter, must recognize that obeying God is *always* the wisest course of action. He can also take our emptiness—whether related to finances, relationships, or career—and change it into something splendid.

Perhaps you have hesitated to obey God because you fear the consequences of your decision. But the Lord’s command is for you to fear Him above all else. The same sovereign, omnipotent God who keeps your heart beating and the planets orbiting is more than able to handle the results of your obedience. When He tells you to do something and you know without a doubt it is His will, then you need to obey based solely on who is doing the talking.

When you choose to obey the Lord, He will bless you. This is because obedience *always* leads to blessing. I have always told people who say they do not understand why God is asking them to do a certain thing that if they will obey Him, He will reward them with a sense of peace and joy that compares to nothing this world has to offer. Therefore, set a goal to obey the Lord and watch Him work in your life.

**GOD’S WAYS WILL  
NEVER DISAPPOINT US.**

*See the Life Principles Index  
for further study.*



make the inside also? <sup>41a</sup>But rather give alms of <sup>1</sup>such things as you have; then indeed all things are clean to you.

<sup>42a</sup>“But woe to you Pharisees! For you tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and <sup>b</sup>pass by justice and the <sup>c</sup>love of God. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone. <sup>43a</sup>Woe to you Pharisees! For you love the <sup>1</sup>best seats in the synagogues and greetings in the marketplaces. <sup>44a</sup>Woe to you, <sup>1</sup>scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! <sup>b</sup>For you are like graves which are not seen, and the men who walk over *them* are not aware of *them*.”

<sup>45</sup>Then one of the lawyers answered and said to Him, “Teacher, by saying these things You reproach us also.”

<sup>46</sup>And He said, “Woe to you also, lawyers! <sup>a</sup>For you load men with burdens hard to bear, and you yourselves do not touch the burdens with one of your fingers. <sup>47a</sup>Woe to you! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. <sup>48</sup>In fact, you bear witness that you approve the deeds of your fathers; for they indeed killed them, and you build their tombs. <sup>49</sup>Therefore the wisdom of God also said, <sup>a</sup>“I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they will kill and persecute,” <sup>50</sup>that the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation,

<sup>51a</sup>from the blood of Abel to <sup>b</sup>the blood of Zechariah who perished between the altar and the temple. Yes, I say to you, it shall be required of this generation.

<sup>52a</sup>“Woe to you lawyers! For you have taken away the key of knowledge. You did not enter in yourselves, and those who were entering in you hindered.”

<sup>53</sup>And as He said these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to assail *Him* vehemently, and to cross-examine Him about many things, <sup>54</sup>lying in wait for Him, <sup>1</sup>and <sup>a</sup>seeking to catch Him in something He might say, <sup>2</sup>that they might accuse Him.

### Beware of Hypocrisy

**12** In “the meantime, when an innumerable multitude of people had gathered together, so that they trampled one another, He began to say to His disciples first of *all*, <sup>b</sup>“Beware of the <sup>1</sup>heaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. <sup>2a</sup>For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, nor hidden that will not be known. <sup>3</sup>Therefore whatever you have spoken in the dark will be heard in the light, and what you have spoken in the ear in inner rooms will be proclaimed on the housetops.

### Jesus Teaches the Fear of God

<sup>4a</sup>“And I say to you, <sup>b</sup>My friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and

<sup>11:41</sup> [Luke 12:33; 16:9] <sup>1</sup>Or *what is inside* <sup>11:42</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 23:23 <sup>b</sup>[Mic. 6:7, 8] <sup>c</sup>John 5:42 <sup>11:43</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 12:38, 39 <sup>1</sup>Or *places of honor* <sup>11:44</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 23:27 <sup>b</sup>Ps. 5:9 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites* <sup>11:46</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 23:4 <sup>11:47</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 23:29

<sup>11:49</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 23:34 <sup>11:51</sup> <sup>a</sup>Gen. 4:8 <sup>b2</sup>Chr. 24:20, 21 <sup>11:52</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 23:13 <sup>11:53</sup> <sup>1</sup>NU *And when He left there*

<sup>11:54</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 12:13 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *and seeking* <sup>2</sup>NU omits *that they might accuse Him* <sup>12:1</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 8:15

<sup>b</sup>Matt. 16:12 <sup>1</sup>yeast <sup>12:2</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 10:26; [1 Cor. 4:5] <sup>12:4</sup> <sup>a</sup>Is. 51:7, 8, 12, 13 <sup>b</sup>[John 15:13–15]

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **11:44** — How were the scribes and Pharisees like unmarked graves? Because just as touching the dead defiled a person, so their teachings were causing people to remain unclean. These religious leaders emphasized legalistic compliance to religious dogma and manmade traditions instead of encouraging people to genuinely submit to the Lord. Consequently, they were leading people to eternal separation from Him instead of showing them how to be saved. “They have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. For

they . . . have not submitted to the righteousness of God” (Rom. 10:2, 3).

■ **11:45** — In hearing the rebuke to the Pharisees, the lawyers were convicted about their own sins of hypocrisy and leading people astray. This upset them. Although Jesus knew how to answer tough questions in a manner that delighted His hearers, He did not neglect the truth to remain popular. He never shrank from rebuking those who needed it in the hope that they would repent and be saved.

after that have no more that they can do.  
<sup>5</sup>But I will show you whom you should fear: Fear Him who, after He has killed, has power to cast into hell; yes, I say to you, <sup>a</sup>fear Him!

<sup>6</sup>“Are not five sparrows sold for two <sup>1</sup>copper coins? And <sup>a</sup>not one of them is forgotten before God. <sup>7</sup>But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Do not fear therefore; you are of more value than many sparrows.

### Confess Christ Before Men

<sup>8</sup>“Also I say to you, whoever confesses Me <sup>b</sup>before men, him the Son of Man also will confess before the angels of God. <sup>9</sup>But he who <sup>a</sup>denies Me before men will be denied before the angels of God.

<sup>10</sup>“And <sup>a</sup>anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but to him who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven.

<sup>11</sup>“Now when they bring you to the synagogues and magistrates and authorities, do not worry about how or what you should answer, or what you should say. <sup>12</sup>For the Holy Spirit will <sup>a</sup>teach you in that very hour what you ought to say.”

### The Parable of the Rich Fool

<sup>13</sup>Then one from the crowd said to Him, “Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me.”

<sup>14</sup>But He said to him, “Man, who made Me a judge or an arbitrator over you?” <sup>15</sup>And He said to them, “Take heed and beware of <sup>1</sup>covetousness, for one’s life does not consist in the abundance of the things he possesses.”

<sup>16</sup>Then He spoke a parable to them, saying: “The ground of a certain rich man yielded plentifully. <sup>17</sup>And he thought within himself, saying, ‘What shall I do, since I have no room to store my crops?’

<sup>18</sup>So he said, ‘I will do this: I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there I will store all my crops and my goods. <sup>19</sup>And I will say to my soul, “Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years; take your ease; <sup>b</sup>eat, drink, and be merry.”’ <sup>20</sup>But God said to him, ‘Fool! This night <sup>a</sup>your soul will be required of you; <sup>b</sup>then whose will those things be which you have provided?’

<sup>21</sup>“So is he who lays up treasure for himself, <sup>a</sup>and is not rich toward God.”

### Do Not Worry

<sup>22</sup>Then He said to His disciples, “Therefore I say to you, <sup>a</sup>do not worry about your life, what you will eat; nor about the body, what you will put on. <sup>23</sup>Life is more than food, and the body *is more* than clothing. <sup>24</sup>Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which have neither storehouse nor barn; and <sup>a</sup>God feeds them. Of how much more value are you than the birds? <sup>25</sup>And which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his stature? <sup>26</sup>If you then are not able to do *the* least, why <sup>1</sup>are you anxious for the rest? <sup>27</sup>Consider the lilies, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin; and yet I say to you, even <sup>a</sup>Solomon in all his glory was not <sup>1</sup>arrayed like one of these. <sup>28</sup>If then God so clothes the grass, which today is in the field and tomorrow *will* be thrown into the oven, how much more *will He clothe* you, O *you* of <sup>a</sup>little faith?

12:5 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 119:120 12:6 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 6:26 <sup>1</sup>Gr. *assarion*, a coin worth about 1/16 of a denarius 12:8 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 10:32 <sup>b</sup>Ps. 119:46  
 12:9 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 10:33 12:10 <sup>a</sup>[Matt. 12:31, 32] 12:11 <sup>a</sup>Mark 13:11 12:12 <sup>a</sup>[John 14:26] 12:14 <sup>a</sup>[John 18:36] 12:15 <sup>a</sup>[1 Tim. 6:6–10] <sup>1</sup>NU  
 all covetousness 12:19 <sup>a</sup>Eccl. 11:9 <sup>b</sup>[Eccl. 2:24; 3:13; 5:18; 8:15] 12:20 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 52:7 <sup>b</sup>Ps. 39:6 12:21 <sup>a</sup>[James 2:5; 5:1–5] 12:22 <sup>a</sup>Matt.  
 6:25–33 12:24 <sup>a</sup>Job 38:41 12:26 <sup>1</sup>do you worry 12:27 <sup>a</sup>1 Kin. 10:4–7 <sup>1</sup>clothed 12:28 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 6:30; 8:26; 14:31; 16:8

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **12:6** — The Lord remembers even the sparrows that end up for sale at the market and knows their plight. So you never have to worry that He has forgotten you. He knows your situation and how best to deliver you from your troubles. Trust Him.

■ **12:15** — True satisfaction in life flows out of fulfilling the purpose for which we were created—to enjoy an intimate relationship with God. Wealth can never substitute for a relationship with Him, and it will ultimately only make the heart feel hollow (Eccl. 6:2).

<sup>29</sup>“And do not seek what you should eat or what you should drink, nor have an anxious mind. <sup>30</sup>For all these things the nations of the world seek after, and your Father <sup>a</sup>knows that you need these things. <sup>31a</sup>But seek <sup>t</sup>the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added to you.

<sup>32</sup>“Do not fear, little flock, for <sup>a</sup>it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom. <sup>33a</sup>Sell what you have and give <sup>b</sup>alms; <sup>c</sup>provide yourselves money bags which do not grow old, a treasure in the heavens that does not fail, where no thief approaches nor moth destroys.

12:30 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 6:31, 32 12:31 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 6:33 <sup>1</sup>NU *His kingdom, and these things* 12:32 <sup>a</sup>[Matt. 11:25, 26]  
12:33 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 19:21 <sup>b</sup>Luke 11:41 <sup>c</sup>Matt. 6:20

### THE MINISTRY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN LUKE’S WRITINGS

In both of his books, Luke highlights the activities of the Spirit with his unique phrase “filled with the Holy Spirit.” The Book of Acts chronicles the anxious anticipation of the Spirit’s coming, the dramatic empowering of the disciples on the Day of Pentecost, and the spread of the church by means of the Spirit’s power. But Luke also highlights the Holy Spirit’s ministry in his Gospel, where the ministry of the Holy Spirit centers on Jesus. Those connected with Jesus—John the Baptist, Elizabeth, Mary, and Simeon—are filled with the Holy Spirit. Jesus Himself is filled with the Spirit’s power. The Old Testament prophets had spoken of One who would be empowered by the Spirit of God. Luke underscores in his Gospel that these prophecies have been fulfilled in Jesus (Luke 4:18–22).

Event	Reference	Quote and Explanation
The filling of John the Baptist	Luke 1:15–17	“He will also be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother’s womb.” John, as the forerunner to Messiah, was empowered from infancy to “make ready a people prepared for the Lord.”
The conception of the Messiah	Luke 1:35	“The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Highest will overshadow you.” The Spirit of God was the agent of divine conception; He made possible the virgin birth of Christ.
The filling of Elizabeth	Luke 1:41	“When Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary . . . [she] was filled with the Holy Spirit.” The Spirit empowered Elizabeth to encourage Mary in her faith.
The filling of Zacharias	Luke 1:67	“Now his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit.” The Spirit of God indwelt the parents of John so that they might testify about the coming Messiah.
The filling of Simeon	Luke 2:25–27	“The Holy Spirit was upon him.” The Spirit of God led the godly Simeon to an end-of-life encounter with the infant Messiah and a proclamation of the presence of the Messiah.
The baptism of Christ	Luke 3:22	“The Holy Spirit descended in bodily form like a dove upon Him.” The visible descent of the Spirit indicates God’s presence with, blessing on, and approval of Jesus.
The temptation of Christ	Luke 4:1–13	“Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit . . . was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, being tempted for forty days by the devil.” The Spirit led Christ into an arena in which He might demonstrate His faithful obedience to the Father.
The inauguration of Jesus’ ministry	Luke 4:14–21	“Then Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee.” Christ’s ministry, from beginning to end, was marked by the presence and power of God.
Jesus’ teaching on prayer	Luke 11:1–13	“If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!” This promise by Christ foreshadows the coming of the Spirit at Pentecost.
Jesus’ promise of the Spirit to His disciples	Luke 12:11, 12	“For the Holy Spirit will teach you in that very hour what you ought to say.” Jesus promised the comforting and enabling presence of God to His disciples when they were in danger.
Jesus’ prophecy of Pentecost	Acts 1:4–8	“You shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now.” Jesus comforted His confused disciples with the assurance that the Spirit of God would come upon them in a powerful and permanent way.
Pentecost	Acts 2:1–21	“They were all filled with the Holy Spirit.” The advent of the Spirit at Pentecost gave birth to the church and empowered its members to proclaim the Good News.

<sup>34</sup>For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

### *The Faithful Servant and the Evil Servant*

<sup>35a</sup>“Let your waist be girded and <sup>b</sup>*your* lamps burning; <sup>36</sup>and you yourselves be like men who wait for their master, when he will return from the wedding, that when he comes and knocks they may open to him immediately. <sup>37a</sup>Blessed are those servants whom the master, when he comes, will find watching. Assuredly, I say to you that he will gird himself and have them sit down *to eat*, and will come and serve them. <sup>38</sup>And if he should come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants. <sup>39a</sup>But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would <sup>i</sup>have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into. <sup>40a</sup>Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect.”

<sup>41</sup>Then Peter said to Him, “Lord, do You speak this parable *only* to us, or to all *people*?”

<sup>42</sup>And the Lord said, <sup>a</sup>“Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* master will make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of food <sup>i</sup>in due season? <sup>43</sup>Blessed is that servant whom his master will find so doing when he comes. <sup>44a</sup>Truly, I say to you that he will make him ruler over all that he has. <sup>45a</sup>But if that servant says in his heart, ‘My master is delaying his coming,’ and begins to beat the male and female servants, and to eat and

drink and be drunk, <sup>46</sup>the master of that servant will come on a <sup>a</sup>day when he is not looking for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in two and appoint *him* his portion with the unbelievers.

<sup>47</sup>And <sup>a</sup>that servant who <sup>b</sup>knew his master’s will, and did not prepare *himself* or do according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*. <sup>48a</sup>But he who did not know, yet committed things deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with few. For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more.

### *Christ Brings Division*

<sup>49a</sup>“I came to send fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled! <sup>50</sup>But <sup>a</sup>I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how distressed I am till it is <sup>b</sup>accomplished! <sup>51a</sup>Do *you* suppose that I came to give peace on earth? I tell you, not at all, <sup>b</sup>but rather division. <sup>52a</sup>For from now on five in one house will be divided: three against two, and two against three. <sup>53a</sup>Father will be divided against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.”

### *Discern the Time*

<sup>54</sup>Then He also said to the multitudes, <sup>a</sup>“Whenever you see a cloud rising out of the west, immediately you say, ‘A shower is coming’; and so it is. <sup>55</sup>And when *you see* the “south wind blow, you say, ‘There will be hot weather’; and there is.

<sup>12:35</sup> <sup>a</sup>[1 Pet. 1:13] <sup>b</sup>[Matt. 25:1–13] <sup>12:37</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 24:46 <sup>12:39</sup> <sup>a</sup>Rev. 3:3; 16:15 <sup>1</sup>NU not have allowed <sup>12:40</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 13:33  
<sup>12:42</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 24:45, 46; 25:21 <sup>1</sup>at the right time <sup>12:44</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 24:47; 25:21 <sup>12:45</sup> <sup>a</sup>2 Pet. 3:3, 4 <sup>12:46</sup> <sup>a</sup>1 Thess. 5:3 <sup>12:47</sup> <sup>a</sup>Deut.  
<sup>25:2</sup> <sup>b</sup>[James 4:17] <sup>12:48</sup> <sup>a</sup>[Lev. 5:17] <sup>12:49</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 12:51 <sup>12:50</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 10:38 <sup>b</sup>John 12:27; 19:30 <sup>12:51</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 10:34–36  
<sup>b</sup>John 7:43; 9:16; 10:19 <sup>12:52</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 13:12 <sup>12:53</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 10:21, 36 <sup>12:54</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 16:2, 3 <sup>12:55</sup> <sup>a</sup>Job 37:17

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **12:37**—The Lord Jesus is coming again, and an eager anticipation of His return should keep us living productively. Although servants attend to their superiors in this world, Jesus says that *He*, the Master, will bless His faithful disciples when He returns to settle accounts.

■ **12:48**—Jesus does not give us gifts, talents, and resources merely to spend them on ourselves. He gives them to us so that we will use them to expand His kingdom and to meet the needs of others—especially fellow believers (1 Cor. 12:4–7; Gal. 6:9, 10).

<sup>56</sup>Hypocrites! You can discern the face of the sky and of the earth, but how *is it* you do not discern <sup>a</sup>this time?

### Make Peace with Your Adversary

<sup>57</sup>“Yes, and why, even of yourselves, do you not judge what is right? <sup>58a</sup>When you go with your adversary to the magistrate, make every effort <sup>b</sup>along the way to settle with him, lest he drag you to the judge, the judge deliver you to the officer, and the officer throw you into prison. <sup>59</sup>I tell you, you shall not depart from there till you have paid the very last mite.”

### Repent or Perish

**13** There were present at that season some who told Him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had <sup>1</sup>mingled with their sacrifices. <sup>2</sup>And Jesus answered and said to them, “Do you suppose that these Galileans were worse sinners than all *other* Galileans, because they suffered such things? <sup>3</sup>I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish. <sup>4</sup>Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were worse sinners than all *other* men who dwelt in Jerusalem? <sup>5</sup>I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish.”

### The Parable of the Barren Fig Tree

<sup>6</sup>He also spoke this parable: <sup>a</sup>“A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it and found none. <sup>7</sup>Then he said to the keeper of his vineyard, ‘Look, for three years I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree and find none. Cut it down; why

does it <sup>1</sup>use up the ground?’ <sup>8</sup>But he answered and said to him, ‘Sir, let it alone this year also, until I dig around it and fertilize *it*. <sup>9</sup><sup>1</sup>And if it bears fruit, *well*. But if not, after that you can <sup>a</sup>cut it down.’”

### A Spirit of Infirmary

<sup>10</sup>Now He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath. <sup>11</sup>And behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bent over and could in no way <sup>1</sup>raise *herself* up. <sup>12</sup>But when Jesus saw her, He called *her* to *Him* and said to her, “Woman, you are loosed from your <sup>a</sup>infirmity.” <sup>13a</sup>And He laid *His* hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

<sup>14</sup>But the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because Jesus had <sup>a</sup>healed on the Sabbath; and he said to the crowd, <sup>b</sup>“There are six days on which men ought to work; therefore come and be healed on them, and <sup>c</sup>not on the Sabbath day.”

<sup>15</sup>The Lord then answered him and said, <sup>1</sup>“Hypocrite! Does not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or donkey from the stall, and lead *it* away to water it? <sup>16</sup>So ought not this woman, <sup>a</sup>being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound—think of it—for eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath?” <sup>17</sup>And when He said these things, all His adversaries were put to shame; and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were <sup>a</sup>done by Him.

### The Parable of the Mustard Seed

<sup>18a</sup>Then He said, “What is the kingdom of God like? And to what shall I compare

<sup>12:56</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 19:41–44 <sup>12:58</sup> <sup>a</sup>Prov. 25:8 <sup>b</sup>[Is. 55:6] <sup>13:1</sup> <sup>1</sup>mixed <sup>13:6</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 21:19 <sup>13:7</sup> <sup>1</sup>waste <sup>13:9</sup> <sup>a</sup>[John 15:2]

<sup>1</sup>NU And if it bears fruit after that, well. But if not, you can <sup>13:11</sup> <sup>1</sup>straighten up <sup>13:12</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 7:21; 8:2

<sup>13:13</sup> <sup>a</sup>Acts 9:17 <sup>13:14</sup> <sup>a</sup>[Luke 6:6–11; 14:1–6] <sup>b</sup>Ex. 20:9; 23:12 <sup>c</sup>Mark 3:2 <sup>13:15</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 14:5

<sup>1</sup>NU, M Hypocrites <sup>13:16</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 19:9 <sup>13:17</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 5:19, 20 <sup>13:18</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 4:30–32

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **13:3**—The victims of tragedies are not necessarily the recipients of divine judgment. Yet because we live in a dangerous world where tragedies occur without warning, we must always be ready to meet our God (Heb. 9:27).

■ **13:16**—When we care more for keeping rules than we do for the welfare of people made in God’s image, we miss the whole point of our existence. Romans 13:10 explains, “Love is the fulfillment of the law.”



it? <sup>19</sup>It is like a mustard seed, which a man took and put in his garden; and it grew and became a <sup>1</sup>large tree, and the birds of the air nested in its branches.”

### The Parable of the Leaven

<sup>20</sup>And again He said, “To what shall I liken the kingdom of God? <sup>21</sup>It is like <sup>1</sup>leaven, which a woman took and hid in three <sup>a</sup>measures<sup>2</sup> of meal till it was all leavened.”

### The Narrow Way

<sup>22a</sup>And He went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. <sup>23</sup>Then one said to Him, “Lord, are there <sup>a</sup>few who are saved?”

And He said to them, <sup>24a</sup>“Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for <sup>b</sup>many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able. <sup>25a</sup>When once the Master of the house has risen up and <sup>b</sup>shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door, saying, ‘<sup>c</sup>Lord, Lord, open for us,’ and He will answer and say to you, ‘<sup>d</sup>I do not know you, where you are from,’ <sup>26</sup>then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.’ <sup>27a</sup>But He will say, ‘I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. <sup>b</sup>Depart from Me, all you workers of iniquity.’ <sup>28a</sup>There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, <sup>b</sup>when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out. <sup>29</sup>They will come from the east and the west, from the north and the south, and sit down in the kingdom of God. <sup>30a</sup>And indeed there are

last who will be first, and there are first who will be last.”

<sup>31</sup>On that very day some Pharisees came, saying to Him, “Get out and depart from here, for Herod wants to kill You.”

<sup>32</sup>And He said to them, “Go, tell that fox, ‘Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third *day* <sup>a</sup>I shall be <sup>1</sup>perfected.’ <sup>33</sup>Nevertheless I must journey today, tomorrow, and the *day* following; for it cannot be that a prophet should perish outside of Jerusalem.

### Jesus Laments over Jerusalem

<sup>34a</sup>“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen *gathers* her brood under *her* wings, but you were not willing! <sup>35</sup>See! <sup>a</sup>Your house is left to you desolate; and <sup>1</sup>assuredly, I say to you, you shall not see Me until *the time* comes when you say, <sup>b</sup>“Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD!”

### A Man with Dropsy Healed on the Sabbath

**14** Now it happened, as He went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath, that they watched Him closely. <sup>2</sup>And behold, there was a certain man before Him who had dropsy. <sup>3</sup>And Jesus, answering, spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, <sup>a</sup>“Is it lawful to heal on the <sup>1</sup>Sabbath?”

<sup>4</sup>But they kept silent. And He took *him* and healed him, and let him go. <sup>5</sup>Then He

13:19 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *large* 13:21 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 13:33 <sup>1</sup>yeast <sup>2</sup>Gr. *sata*, same as Heb. *seah*; approximately 2 pecks in all 13:22 <sup>a</sup>Mark 6:6

13:23 <sup>a</sup>[Matt. 7:14; 20:16] 13:24 <sup>a</sup>[Matt. 7:13] <sup>b</sup>[John 7:34; 8:21; 13:33] 13:25 <sup>a</sup>Is. 55:6 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 25:10 <sup>c</sup>Luke 6:46 <sup>d</sup>Matt. 7:23;

25:12 13:27 <sup>a</sup>[Matt. 7:23; 25:41] <sup>b</sup>Ps. 6:8 13:28 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 8:12; 13:42; 24:51 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 8:11 13:30 <sup>a</sup>[Matt. 19:30; 20:16]

13:31 <sup>1</sup>NU in *that very hour* 13:32 <sup>a</sup>[Heb. 2:10; 5:9; 7:28] <sup>1</sup>Resurrected 13:34 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 23:37–39 13:35 <sup>a</sup>Lev.

26:31, 32 <sup>b</sup>Ps. 118:26; Matt. 21:9 <sup>1</sup>NU, M omit *assuredly* 14:3 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 12:10 <sup>1</sup>NU adds *or not*

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **13:24**—Not all roads lead to the Lord. Only one does, and that is through Jesus Christ. It’s not that the one true God is exclusive. In fact, He is completely *inclusive*. Jesus said in John 12:32, “I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all peoples to Myself.” He offers salvation to *everyone* and

would never turn away someone who put his or her faith in Him (Rom. 10:9–13). Jesus is the only door to heaven and the only way for us to know the Father (John 10:7; 14:6; Acts 4:12), but absolutely everyone has the opportunity to experience His wonderful grace.



answered them, saying, “Which of you, having a <sup>1</sup>donkey or an ox that has fallen into a pit, will not immediately pull him out on the Sabbath day?” <sup>6</sup>And they could not answer Him regarding these things.

### Take the Lowly Place

<sup>7</sup>So He told a parable to those who were invited, when He noted how they chose the best places, saying to them: <sup>8</sup>“When you are invited by anyone to a wedding feast, do not sit down in the best place, lest one more honorable than you be invited by him; <sup>9</sup>and he who invited you and him come and say to you, ‘Give place to this man,’ and then you begin with shame to take the lowest place. <sup>10a</sup>But when you are invited, go and sit down in the lowest place, so that when he who invited you comes he may say to you, ‘Friend, go up higher.’ Then you will have glory in the presence of those who sit at the table with you. <sup>11a</sup>For whoever exalts himself will be <sup>1</sup>humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.”

<sup>12</sup>Then He also said to him who invited Him, “When you give a dinner or a supper, do not ask your friends, your brothers, your relatives, nor rich neighbors, lest they also invite you back, and you be repaid. <sup>13</sup>But when you give a feast, invite <sup>a</sup>the poor, <sup>the</sup> <sup>1</sup>maimed, <sup>the</sup> lame, <sup>the</sup> blind. <sup>14</sup>And you will be <sup>a</sup>blessed, because they cannot repay you; for you shall be repaid at the resurrection of the just.”

### The Parable of the Great Supper

<sup>15</sup>Now when one of those who sat at the table with Him heard these things,

he said to Him, “Blessed is he who shall eat <sup>1</sup>bread in the kingdom of God!”

<sup>16a</sup>Then He said to him, “A certain man gave a great supper and invited many, <sup>17</sup>and <sup>a</sup>sent his servant at supper time to say to those who were invited, ‘Come, for all things are now ready.’ <sup>18</sup>But they all with one *accord* began to make excuses. The first said to him, ‘I have bought a piece of ground, and I must go and see it. I ask you to have me excused.’ <sup>19</sup>And another said, ‘I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to test them. I ask you to have me excused.’ <sup>20</sup>Still another said, ‘I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.’ <sup>21</sup>So that servant came and reported these things to his master. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servant, ‘Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in here *the* poor and *the* <sup>1</sup>maimed and *the* lame and *the* blind.’ <sup>22</sup>And the servant said, ‘Master, it is done as you commanded, and still there is room.’ <sup>23</sup>Then the master said to the servant, ‘Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. <sup>24</sup>For I say to you <sup>a</sup>that none of those men who were invited shall taste my supper.’”

### Leaving All to Follow Christ

<sup>25</sup>Now great multitudes went with Him. And He turned and said to them, <sup>26a</sup>“If anyone comes to Me <sup>b</sup>and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, ‘yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple. <sup>27</sup>And <sup>a</sup>whoever does not bear his cross

14:5 <sup>a</sup>[Ex. 23:5] <sup>1</sup>NU, M son 14:10 <sup>a</sup>Prov. 25:6, 7 14:11 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 23:12 <sup>1</sup>put down 14:13 <sup>a</sup>Neh. 8:10, 12 <sup>1</sup>crippled

14:14 <sup>a</sup>[Matt. 25:34–40] 14:15 <sup>a</sup>Rev. 19:9 <sup>1</sup>M dinner 14:16 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 22:2–14 14:17 <sup>a</sup>Prov. 9:2, 5 14:21 <sup>1</sup>crippled

14:24 <sup>a</sup>[Acts 13:46] 14:26 <sup>a</sup>Deut. 13:6; 33:9 <sup>b</sup>Rom. 9:13 <sup>c</sup>Rev. 12:11 14:27 <sup>a</sup>Luke 9:23

## LIFE LESSONS

- **14:14** — No one ever outgives God. Any kind deed that we do for someone else—without selfish motives, but in Jesus’ name and for His sake—will be rewarded in heaven. The Lord loves to reward His faithful people, especially when we do things for His glory and not for personal gain.
- **14:23** — Far from wanting to exclude people

from heaven, God desires “all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth” (1 Tim. 2:4).

- **14:26** — Jesus calls for an exclusive commitment from His disciples. Everything else should pale in comparison to our love for Him because He alone must be enthroned in our hearts.

and come after Me cannot be My disciple. <sup>28</sup>For <sup>a</sup>which of you, intending to build a tower, does not sit down first and count the cost, whether he has *enough* to finish it— <sup>29</sup>lest, after he has laid the foundation, and is not able to finish, all who see it begin to mock him, <sup>30</sup>saying, ‘This man began to build and was not able to finish?’ <sup>31</sup>Or what king, going to make war against another king, does not sit down first and consider whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who comes against him with twenty thousand? <sup>32</sup>Or else, while the other is still a great way off, he sends a delegation and asks conditions of peace. <sup>33</sup>So likewise, whoever of you <sup>a</sup>does not forsake all that he has cannot be My disciple.

### *Tasteless Salt Is Worthless*

<sup>34a</sup>“Salt is good; but if the salt has lost its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? <sup>35</sup>It is neither fit for the land nor for the <sup>1</sup>dung-hill, *but* men throw it out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!”

### *The Parable of the Lost Sheep*

**15** Then <sup>a</sup>all the tax collectors and the sinners drew near to Him to hear Him. <sup>2</sup>And the Pharisees and scribes complained, saying, “This Man <sup>1</sup>receives sinners <sup>a</sup>and eats with them.” <sup>3</sup>So He spoke this parable to them, saying:

<sup>4a</sup>“What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he loses one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one which is lost until he finds it? <sup>5</sup>And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. <sup>6</sup>And when he comes home, he

calls together *his* friends and neighbors, saying to them, ‘Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep <sup>b</sup>which was lost!’ <sup>7</sup>I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents <sup>a</sup>than over ninety-nine <sup>1</sup>just persons who <sup>b</sup>need no repentance.

### *The Parable of the Lost Coin*

<sup>8</sup>“Or what woman, having ten silver <sup>1</sup>coins, if she loses one coin, does not light a lamp, sweep the house, and search carefully until she finds it? <sup>9</sup>And when she has found it, she calls *her* friends and neighbors together, saying, ‘Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I lost!’ <sup>10</sup>Likewise, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents.”

### *The Parable of the Lost Son*

<sup>11</sup>Then He said: “A certain man had two sons. <sup>12</sup>And the younger of them said to *his* father, ‘Father, give me the portion of goods that falls *to me*.’ So he divided to them <sup>a</sup>*his* livelihood. <sup>13</sup>And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, journeyed to a far country, and there wasted his possessions with <sup>1</sup>prodigal living. <sup>14</sup>But when he had spent all, there arose a severe famine in that land, and he began to be in want. <sup>15</sup>Then he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. <sup>16</sup>And he would gladly have filled his stomach with the <sup>1</sup> pods that the swine ate, and no one gave him *anything*.

<sup>17</sup>“But when he came to himself, he said, ‘How many of my father’s hired

14:28 <sup>a</sup> Prov. 24:27 14:33 <sup>a</sup> Matt. 19:27 14:34 <sup>a</sup> [Mark 9:50] 14:35 <sup>1</sup> rubbish heap 15:1 <sup>a</sup> [Matt. 9:10–13] 15:2 <sup>a</sup> Gal. 2:12 <sup>1</sup> welcomes 15:4 <sup>a</sup> Matt. 18:12–14 15:6 <sup>a</sup> [Rom. 12:15] <sup>b</sup> [1 Pet. 2:10, 25] 15:7 <sup>a</sup> [Luke 5:32] <sup>b</sup> [Mark 2:17] <sup>1</sup> upright 15:8 <sup>1</sup> Gr. *drachma*, a valuable coin often worn in a ten-piece garland by married women 15:12 <sup>a</sup> Mark 12:44 15:13 <sup>1</sup> wasteful 15:16 <sup>1</sup> carob pods

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **15:6** — The Lord is passionate about redeeming the lost. He takes great joy in reestablishing a close bond with His wandering ones.

■ **15:10** — Jesus cannot talk about heaven and about the redeemed who populate it without talking about joy and gladness. Heaven is a very

happy place because we have been reconciled to the Lord (Rom. 5:11) and have the privilege of enjoying His wonderful presence. Joy is an attribute of God (Gal. 5:22), and we will surely be delightfully blessed by our relationship with Him forever.

servants have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! <sup>18</sup>I will arise and go to my father, and will say to him, “Father, <sup>a</sup>I have sinned against heaven and before you, <sup>19</sup>and I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me like one of your hired servants.”

<sup>20</sup>“And he arose and came to his father. But <sup>a</sup>when he was still a great way off, his father saw him and had compassion, and ran and fell on his neck and kissed him. <sup>21</sup>And the son said to him, ‘Father, I have sinned against heaven <sup>a</sup>and in your sight, and am no longer worthy to be called your son.’

<sup>22</sup>“But the father said to his servants, <sup>1</sup>‘Bring out the best robe and put *it* on him, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on *his* feet. <sup>23</sup>And bring the fatted calf here and kill *it*, and let us eat and be merry; <sup>24</sup><sup>a</sup>for this my son was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.’ And they began to be merry.

<sup>25</sup>“Now his older son was in the field. And as he came and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing. <sup>26</sup>So he called one of the servants and asked what these things meant. <sup>27</sup>And he said to him, ‘Your brother has come, and because he has received him safe and sound, your father has killed the fatted calf.’

<sup>28</sup>“But he was angry and would not go in. Therefore his father came out and pleaded with him. <sup>29</sup>So he answered and said to *his* father, ‘Lo, these many years I have been serving you; I never transgressed your commandment at any time; and yet you never gave me a young goat, that I might make merry with my friends. <sup>30</sup>But as soon as this son of yours came, who has devoured your livelihood

with harlots, you killed the fatted calf for him.’

<sup>31</sup>“And he said to him, ‘Son, you are always with me, and all that I have is yours. <sup>32</sup>It was right that we should make merry and be glad, <sup>a</sup>for your brother was dead and is alive again, and was lost and is found.’”

### *The Parable of the Unjust Steward*

**16** He also said to His disciples: “There was a certain rich man who had a steward, and an accusation was brought to him that this man was <sup>1</sup>wasting his goods. <sup>2</sup>So he called him and said to him, ‘What is this I hear about you? Give an <sup>a</sup>account of your stewardship, for you can no longer be steward.’

<sup>3</sup>“Then the steward said within himself, ‘What shall I do? For my master is taking the stewardship away from me. I cannot dig; I am ashamed to beg. <sup>4</sup>I have resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.’

<sup>5</sup>“So he called every one of his master’s debtors to *him*, and said to the first, ‘How much do you owe my master?’ <sup>6</sup>And he said, ‘A hundred <sup>1</sup>measures of oil.’ So he said to him, ‘Take your bill, and sit down quickly and write fifty.’ <sup>7</sup>Then he said to another, ‘And how much do you owe?’ So he said, ‘A hundred <sup>1</sup>measures of wheat.’ And he said to him, ‘Take your bill, and write eighty.’ <sup>8</sup>So the master commended the unjust steward because he had dealt shrewdly. For the sons of this world are more shrewd in their generation than <sup>a</sup>the sons of light.

<sup>9</sup>“And I say to you, <sup>a</sup>make friends for yourselves by unrighteous <sup>1</sup>mammon,

15:18 <sup>a</sup>2 Sam. 12:13; 24:10, 17 15:20 <sup>a</sup>[Eph. 2:13, 17] 15:21 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 51:4 15:22 <sup>1</sup>NU Quickly bring 15:24 <sup>a</sup>Luke 9:60; 15:32  
15:32 <sup>a</sup>Luke 15:24 16:1 <sup>1</sup>squandering 16:2 <sup>a</sup>[Rom. 14:12] 16:6 <sup>1</sup>Gr. *batos*, same as Heb. *bath*; 8 or 9 gallons each  
16:7 <sup>1</sup>Gr. *koros*, same as Heb. *kor*; 10 or 12 bushels each 16:8 <sup>a</sup>[Eph. 5:8] 16:9 <sup>a</sup>Dan. 4:27 <sup>1</sup>Lit., in Aram., *wealth*

### LIFE LESSONS

■ **15:32**—By giving the son a ring, sandals, and a robe, the father restored the young man to his position in the family. Likewise, when we accept Jesus as our Lord and Savior, our relationship with Him is completely restored and we are given “the

Holy Spirit of promise, who is the guarantee of our inheritance” (Eph. 1:13, 14). We are irrevocably adopted into His family, which brings gladness and joy, both for us and for the Lord for all eternity.

that when <sup>2</sup>you fail, they may receive you into an everlasting home. <sup>10a</sup>He who is faithful in *what is least* is faithful also in much; and he who is unjust in *what is least* is unjust also in much. <sup>11</sup>Therefore if you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*? <sup>12</sup>And if you have not been faithful in what is another man's, who will give you what is your <sup>a</sup>own?

<sup>13a</sup>“No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.”

### *The Law, the Prophets, and the Kingdom*

<sup>14</sup>Now the Pharisees, <sup>a</sup>who were lovers of money, also heard all these things, and they <sup>d</sup>derided Him. <sup>15</sup>And He said to them, “You are those who <sup>a</sup>justify yourselves <sup>b</sup>before men, but <sup>c</sup>God knows your hearts. For <sup>d</sup>what is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God.

<sup>16a</sup>“The law and the prophets *were* until John. Since that time the kingdom of God has been preached, and everyone is pressing into it. <sup>17a</sup>And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one <sup>1</sup>tittle of the law to fail.

<sup>18a</sup>“Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery; and whoever marries her who is divorced from *her* husband commits adultery.

### *The Rich Man and Lazarus*

<sup>19a</sup>“There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and <sup>1</sup>fared sumptuously every day. <sup>20</sup>But there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, full of sores, who was laid at his gate, <sup>21</sup>desiring to be fed with <sup>1</sup>the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. <sup>22</sup>So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to <sup>a</sup>Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. <sup>23</sup>And being in torments in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

<sup>24</sup>“Then he cried and said, ‘Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and <sup>a</sup>cool my tongue; for I <sup>b</sup>am tormented in this flame.’ <sup>25</sup>But Abraham said, ‘Son, <sup>a</sup>remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented. <sup>26</sup>And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those from there pass to us.’

<sup>27</sup>“Then he said, ‘I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house, <sup>28</sup>for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, lest they also come to this place of torment.’ <sup>29</sup>Abraham said to him, <sup>a</sup>“They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.’ <sup>30</sup>And he said, ‘No, father Abraham; but if one

<sup>16:9</sup> <sup>2</sup>NU it fails <sup>16:10</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 25:21 <sup>16:12</sup> <sup>a</sup>[1 Pet. 1:3, 4] <sup>16:13</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 6:24 <sup>16:14</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 23:14 <sup>1</sup>Lit. *turned up their nose at* <sup>16:15</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 10:29 <sup>b</sup>[Matt. 6:2, 5, 16] <sup>c</sup>Ps. 7:9 <sup>d</sup>1 Sam. 16:7 <sup>16:16</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 3:1–12; 4:17; 11:12, 13 <sup>16:17</sup> <sup>a</sup>Is. 40:8; 51:6 <sup>1</sup>The smallest stroke in a Heb. letter <sup>16:18</sup> <sup>a</sup>1 Cor. 7:10, 11 <sup>16:19</sup> <sup>1</sup>*lived in luxury* <sup>16:21</sup> <sup>1</sup>NU *what fell* <sup>16:22</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 8:11 <sup>16:24</sup> <sup>a</sup>Zech. 14:12 <sup>b</sup>[Mark 9:42–48] <sup>16:25</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 6:24 <sup>16:29</sup> <sup>a</sup>Acts 15:21; 17:11

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **16:10** — Faithfulness in the small assignments the Lord gives us qualifies us for the opportunity to serve in greater and more influential ways. Be obedient and faithful where God plants you and watch what awesome things He does through your life.

■ **16:15** — Outwardly, the Pharisees were the picture of religious piety — observing every ritual and faithfully complying with each regulation.

They pointed to their wealth as evidence of the Lord's blessing. Yet they did these things to honor themselves, not God — and the Lord condemned their actions. There is nothing wrong with being successful; the problem arises in how we try to go about it. God says that to be great in the kingdom of heaven we must humbly serve others and glorify Him — not flaunt how great we are.

goes to them from the dead, they will repent.’<sup>31</sup> But he said to him, “If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.”

### Jesus Warns of Offenses

**17** Then He said to the disciples, “It is impossible that no <sup>1</sup>offenses should come, but <sup>2</sup>woe to him through whom they do come! <sup>3</sup>It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, than that he should <sup>4</sup>offend one of these little ones. <sup>5</sup>Take heed to yourselves. <sup>6</sup>If your brother sins <sup>7</sup>against you, <sup>8</sup>rebuke him; and if he repents, forgive him. <sup>9</sup>And if he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day returns <sup>10</sup>to you, saying, ‘I repent,’ you shall forgive him.”

### Faith and Duty

<sup>5</sup>And the apostles said to the Lord, “Increase our faith.”

<sup>6a</sup>So the Lord said, “If you have faith as a mustard seed, you can say to this mulberry tree, ‘Be pulled up by the roots and be planted in the sea,’ and it would obey you. <sup>7</sup>And which of you, having a servant plowing or tending sheep, will say to him when he has come in from

the field, ‘Come at once and sit down to eat’? <sup>8</sup>But will he not rather say to him, ‘Prepare something for my supper, and gird yourself <sup>a</sup>and serve me till I have eaten and drunk, and afterward you will eat and drink’? <sup>9</sup>Does he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded <sup>1</sup>him? I think not. <sup>10</sup>So likewise you, when you have done all those things which you are commanded, say, ‘We are <sup>a</sup>unprofitable servants. We have done what was our duty to do.’”

### Ten Lepers Cleansed

<sup>11</sup>Now it happened <sup>a</sup>as He went to Jerusalem that He passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. <sup>12</sup>Then as He entered a certain village, there met Him ten men who were lepers, <sup>a</sup>who stood afar off. <sup>13</sup>And they lifted up *their* voices and said, “Jesus, Master, have mercy on us!”

<sup>14</sup>So when He saw *them*, He said to them, <sup>a</sup>“Go, show yourselves to the priests.” And so it was that as they went, they were cleansed.

<sup>15</sup>And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, returned, and with a loud voice <sup>a</sup>glorified God, <sup>16</sup>and fell down on *his* face at His feet, giving Him thanks. And he was a <sup>a</sup>Samaritan.

<sup>17</sup>So Jesus answered and said, “Were

16:31<sup>a</sup> [John 5:46] <sup>b</sup> John 12:10, 11 17:1<sup>a</sup> [1 Cor. 11:19] <sup>b</sup> [2 Thess. 1:6] 17:1<sup>1</sup> *stumbling blocks* 17:2<sup>1</sup> *cause one of these little ones to stumble* 17:3<sup>a</sup> [Matt. 18:15, 21] <sup>b</sup> [Prov. 17:10] <sup>1</sup> NU omits *against you* 17:4<sup>1</sup> M omits *to you* 17:6<sup>a</sup> [Mark 9:23; 11:23] 17:8<sup>a</sup> [Luke 12:37] 17:9<sup>1</sup> NU omits the rest of v. 9; M omits *him* 17:10<sup>a</sup> Rom. 3:12; 11:35 17:11<sup>a</sup> Luke 9:51, 52 17:12<sup>a</sup> Lev. 13:46 17:14<sup>a</sup> Matt. 8:4 17:15<sup>a</sup> Luke 5:25; 18:43 17:16<sup>a</sup> 2 Kin. 17:24

## LIFE LESSONS

- **16:31** — God did many wonders through Moses and the prophets and spoke through them about the Messiah, warned His people about judgment, and admonished them to take care of the poor. If the rich man’s brothers would not heed their instruction, how could a miracle change their minds? Likewise, Jesus performed all kinds of miracles—including raising people from the dead (Luke 7:12–15; 8:49–55; John 11:1–44)—and His enemies still crucified Him. Even when He was raised from the dead on the third day, the religious leaders still refused to believe in Him.
- **17:4** — Jesus is not encouraging irresponsible behavior on the part of the offender, but merciful and gracious behavior on the part of the person

who has been wronged. “Even as Christ forgave you, so you also must do” (Col. 3:13).

- **17:5** — We do not need *more* faith to comply with the Lord’s instructions, but *genuine* faith. It’s not the amount that matters—even a mustard seed of faith will do. However, it must be based completely on the Lord’s ability, not our own. The almighty power of God can work in an amazing way through a willing vessel (2 Cor. 4:7).

- **17:10** — Jesus does not want us to grow proud over the things He enables us to accomplish by His Spirit. So Paul writes, “If I preach the gospel, I have nothing to boast of, for necessity is laid upon me” (1 Cor. 9:16).



there not ten cleansed? But where *are* the nine? <sup>18</sup>Were there not any found who returned to give glory to God except this foreigner?" <sup>19a</sup>And He said to him, "Arise, go your way. Your faith has made you well."

### *The Coming of the Kingdom*

<sup>20</sup>Now when He was asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, He answered them and said, "The kingdom of God does not come with observation; <sup>21a</sup>nor will they say, 'See here!' or 'See there!' For indeed, <sup>b</sup>the kingdom of God is <sup>2</sup>within you."

<sup>22</sup>Then He said to the disciples, <sup>a</sup>"The days will come when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see *it*. <sup>23a</sup>And they will say to you, 'Look here!' or 'Look there!' Do not go after *them* or follow *them*. <sup>24a</sup>For as the lightning that flashes out of one *part* under heaven shines to the other *part* under heaven, so also the Son of Man will be in His day. <sup>25a</sup>But first He must suffer many things and be <sup>b</sup>rejected by this generation. <sup>26a</sup>And as it <sup>b</sup>was in the <sup>c</sup>days of <sup>d</sup>Noah, so it will be also in the days of the Son of Man: <sup>27</sup>They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the <sup>a</sup>day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and <sup>b</sup>destroyed them all. <sup>28a</sup>Likewise as it was also in the days of Lot: They ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; <sup>29</sup>but on <sup>a</sup>the day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed *them* all. <sup>30</sup>Even so will it be in the day when the Son of Man <sup>a</sup>is revealed.

<sup>31</sup>"In that day, he <sup>a</sup>who is on the housetop, and his <sup>b</sup>goods *are* in the house, let him not come down to take them away. And likewise the one who is in the field, let him not turn back. <sup>32a</sup>Remember Lot's wife. <sup>33a</sup>Whoever seeks to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life will preserve it. <sup>34a</sup>I tell you, in that night there will be two <sup>1</sup>*men* in one bed: the one will be taken and the other will be left. <sup>35a</sup>Two *women* will be grinding together: the one will be taken and the other left. <sup>36</sup>Two *men* will be in the field: the one will be taken and the other left."

<sup>37</sup>And they answered and said to Him, <sup>a</sup>"Where, Lord?"

So He said to them, "Wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together."

### *The Parable of the Persistent Widow*

**18** Then He spoke a parable to them, that men <sup>a</sup>always ought to pray and not lose heart, <sup>2</sup>saying: "There was in a certain city a judge who did not fear God nor <sup>1</sup>regard man. <sup>3</sup>Now there was a widow in that city; and she came to him, saying, <sup>4</sup>'Get justice for me from my adversary.' <sup>4</sup>And he would not for a while; but afterward he said within himself, 'Though I do not fear God nor regard man, <sup>5a</sup>yet because this widow troubles me I will <sup>1</sup>avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.'"

<sup>6</sup>Then the Lord said, "Hear what the unjust judge said. <sup>7</sup>And <sup>a</sup>shall God not avenge His own elect who cry out day and night to Him, though He bears long with them? <sup>8</sup>I tell you <sup>a</sup>that He will

<sup>17:19</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 9:22 <sup>17:21</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 17:23 <sup>b</sup>[Rom. 14:17] <sup>1</sup>NU reverses *here and there* <sup>2</sup>*in your midst* <sup>17:22</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 9:15 <sup>17:23</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt.

<sup>24:23</sup> <sup>1</sup>NU reverses *here and there* <sup>17:24</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 24:27 <sup>17:25</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 8:31; 9:31; 10:33 <sup>b</sup>Luke 9:22 <sup>17:26</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 24:37–39

<sup>b</sup>[Gen. 6:5–7] <sup>c</sup>[Gen. 6:8–13] <sup>d</sup>1 Pet. 3:20 <sup>17:27</sup> <sup>a</sup>Gen. 7:1–16 <sup>b</sup>Gen. 7:19–23 <sup>17:28</sup> <sup>a</sup>Gen. 19 <sup>17:29</sup> <sup>a</sup>Gen. 19:16, 24, 29

<sup>17:30</sup> <sup>a</sup>[2 Thess. 1:7] <sup>17:31</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 13:15 <sup>1</sup>possessions <sup>17:32</sup> <sup>a</sup>Gen. 19:26 <sup>17:33</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 10:39; 16:25 <sup>17:34</sup> <sup>a</sup>[1 Thess. 4:17]

<sup>1</sup>Or *people* <sup>17:35</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 24:40, 41 <sup>17:36</sup> <sup>1</sup>NU, M omit v. 36. <sup>17:37</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 24:28 <sup>18:1</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 11:5–10 <sup>18:2</sup> <sup>1</sup>respect

<sup>18:3</sup> <sup>1</sup>Avenge me on <sup>18:5</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 11:8 <sup>1</sup>vindicate <sup>18:7</sup> <sup>a</sup>Rev. 6:10 <sup>18:8</sup> <sup>a</sup>Heb. 10:37

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **17:18** — Often, the most unlikely people are the ones who obey God and give Him glory. The Lord always accepts their praise and frequently uses them as the examples of a righteous heart.

■ **18:1** — There may be many reasons why God

does not answer our prayers quickly, but until He lets us know that we should stop praying about something, He calls us to persevere in faith and keep asking.



## WHAT THE BIBLE SAYS ABOUT GROWING IN OUR FAITH

• Luke 18:1–8 •

**I**n Matthew 14, we read how the disciples were caught in a frightful situation. A storm swept in suddenly, and the threat of physical harm became very real. Just as they became convinced that they were about to be swamped by the raging sea, Peter looked out and saw what he thought was a ghost walking toward their boat. But it was not a ghost. It was Jesus. So the overzealous disciple called out to Him asking the Lord to bid him to come to Him.

Thus began a vital chapter in Peter's chronicle of faith. He climbed out of the boat and started walking toward the Savior. Unfortunately, before the disciple reached his destination, the thunderous, buffeting waves took his attention away from the Savior. He froze in fear and immediately began to sink.

There are a couple of things that we can say about Peter's quest that are very positive. First, he got out of the boat and began walking to Jesus while the others stayed put. Second, when he began to sink, he cried out to the Lord. Peter immediately understood the situation was too grave for him and that he needed Jesus.

So the Lord reached out to him and pulled him to safety. Then He asked Peter, "O you of little faith, why did you doubt?" (Matt. 14:31). Jesus was not scolding Peter as much as He was teaching the disciple that faith and trust in Him were all he needed to reach the goal. The same is true for us.

Have you ever thought about the fact that the way you grow in your faith is by facing challenges and trials? The fact is: this is probably when we grow the most in our walk with Christ. A need arises and there is no way we can fill the void, solve the problem, or decrease the pain. We struggle, fight, and finally call out to the one Person, who knows us fully and loves us unconditionally.

We also grow in faith when we learn to listen to and submit to God's voice. As long as we are chattering and proclaiming our ability, we will never be able to discern His words of hope, direction, correction, and encouragement. The Lord is always speaking to us, but if we aren't hearing from and obeying Him, it's impossible for us to grow in faith.

Peter did the right things: He saw Jesus and he got out of the boat. He wanted to trust the Savior, but his faith was not sufficiently developed. For faith to increase requires our consistency, endurance, and watchfulness. We must continue to stand firm in what we believe. When we do, God will provide the strength and hope to persevere. Therefore, persevere in believing what He says to you. Obey and endure because you will certainly see the fulfillment of all His promises.

*See the Life Principles Index  
for further study:*

9. TRUSTING GOD MEANS LOOKING  
BEYOND WHAT WE CAN SEE TO WHAT  
GOD SEES.

24. TO LIVE THE CHRISTIAN LIFE IS  
TO ALLOW JESUS TO LIVE HIS LIFE IN  
AND THROUGH US.

**GOD DESIRES  
THAT WE DEVELOP  
GREAT FAITH.**

avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He really find faith on the earth?"

### *The Parable of the Pharisee and the Tax Collector*

<sup>9</sup>Also He spoke this parable to some <sup>a</sup>who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: <sup>10</sup>"Two men went up to the temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector. <sup>11</sup>The Pharisee <sup>a</sup>stood and prayed thus with himself, <sup>b</sup>'God, I thank You that I am not like other men—extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this tax collector. <sup>12</sup>I fast twice a week; I give tithes of all that I possess.' <sup>13</sup>And the tax collector, standing afar off, would not so much as raise *his* eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, 'God, be merciful to me a sinner!' <sup>14</sup>I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other; <sup>a</sup>for everyone who exalts himself will be <sup>1</sup>humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."

### *Jesus Blesses Little Children*

<sup>15</sup><sup>a</sup>Then they also brought infants to Him that He might touch them; but when the disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them. <sup>16</sup>But Jesus called them to *Him* and said, "Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for <sup>a</sup>of such is the kingdom of God. <sup>17</sup><sup>a</sup>Assuredly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will by no means enter it."

### *Jesus Counsels the Rich Young Ruler*

<sup>18</sup><sup>a</sup>Now a certain ruler asked Him, saying, "Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"

<sup>19</sup>So Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one *is* good but <sup>a</sup>One, *that is*, God. <sup>20</sup>You know the commandments: <sup>a</sup>'Do not commit adultery,' 'Do

not murder,' 'Do not steal,' 'Do not bear false witness,' <sup>b</sup>'Honor your father and your mother.'"

<sup>21</sup>And he said, "All <sup>a</sup>these things I have kept from my youth."

<sup>22</sup>So when Jesus heard these things, He said to him, "You still lack one thing. <sup>a</sup>Sell all that you have and distribute to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me."

<sup>23</sup>But when he heard this, he became very sorrowful, for he was very rich.

### *With God All Things Are Possible*

<sup>24</sup>And when Jesus saw that he became very sorrowful, He said, <sup>a</sup>"How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God! <sup>25</sup>For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God."

<sup>26</sup>And those who heard it said, "Who then can be saved?"

<sup>27</sup>But He said, <sup>a</sup>"The things which are impossible with men are possible with God."

<sup>28</sup><sup>a</sup>Then Peter said, "See, we have left <sup>1</sup>all and followed You."

<sup>29</sup>So He said to them, "Assuredly, I say to you, <sup>a</sup>there is no one who has left house or parents or brothers or wife or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, <sup>30</sup><sup>a</sup>who shall not receive many times more in this present time, and in the age to come eternal life."

### *Jesus a Third Time Predicts His Death and Resurrection*

<sup>31</sup><sup>a</sup>Then He took the twelve aside and said to them, "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all things <sup>b</sup>that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of Man will be <sup>1</sup>accomplished. <sup>32</sup>For <sup>a</sup>He will be delivered to the Gentiles and will be mocked and insulted and spit upon. <sup>33</sup>They will scourge *Him* and kill Him. And the third day He will rise again."

18:9 <sup>a</sup>Luke 10:29; 16:15 18:11 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 135:2 <sup>b</sup>Is. 1:15; 58:2 18:14 <sup>a</sup>Luke 14:11 <sup>1</sup>put down 18:15 <sup>a</sup>Mark 10:13–16 18:16 <sup>a</sup>1 Pet. 2:2  
18:17 <sup>a</sup>Mark 10:15 18:18 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 19:16–29 18:19 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 86:5; 119:68 18:20 <sup>a</sup>Ex. 20:12–16; Deut. 5:16–20 <sup>b</sup>Eph. 6:2; Col. 3:20  
18:21 <sup>a</sup>Phil. 3:6 18:22 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 6:19, 20; 19:21 18:24 <sup>a</sup>Mark 10:23 18:27 <sup>a</sup>Jer. 32:17 18:28 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 19:27 <sup>1</sup>NU our own  
18:29 <sup>a</sup>Deut. 33:9 18:30 <sup>a</sup>Job 42:10 18:31 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 16:21; 17:22; 20:17 <sup>b</sup>Ps. 22 <sup>1</sup>fulfilled 18:32 <sup>a</sup>Acts 3:13

<sup>34a</sup>But they understood none of these things; this saying was hidden from them, and they did not know the things which were spoken.

### *A Blind Man Receives His Sight*

<sup>35a</sup>Then it happened, as He was coming near Jericho, that a certain blind man sat by the road begging. <sup>36</sup>And hearing a multitude passing by, he asked what it meant. <sup>37</sup>So they told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by. <sup>38</sup>And he cried out, saying, “Jesus, “Son of David, have mercy on me!”

<sup>39</sup>Then those who went before warned him that he should be quiet; but he cried out all the more, “Son of David, have mercy on me!”

<sup>40</sup>So Jesus stood still and commanded him to be brought to Him. And when he had come near, He asked him, <sup>41</sup>saying, “What do you want Me to do for you?”

He said, “Lord, that I may receive my sight.”

<sup>42</sup>Then Jesus said to him, “Receive your sight; <sup>a</sup>your faith has made you well.” <sup>43</sup>And immediately he received his sight, and followed Him, <sup>a</sup>glorifying God. And all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise to God.

### *Jesus Comes to Zacchaeus’ House*

**19** Then Jesus entered and passed through <sup>a</sup>Jericho. <sup>2</sup>Now behold, *there was* a man named Zacchaeus who

was a chief tax collector, and he was rich. <sup>3</sup>And he sought to <sup>a</sup>see who Jesus was, but could not because of the crowd, for he was of short stature. <sup>4</sup>So he ran ahead and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see Him, for He was going to pass that *way*. <sup>5</sup>And when Jesus came to the place, He looked up <sup>1</sup>and saw him, and said to him, “Zacchaeus, <sup>2</sup>make haste and come down, for today I must stay at your house.” <sup>6</sup>So he <sup>1</sup>made haste and came down, and received Him joyfully. <sup>7</sup>But when they saw *it*, they all <sup>1</sup>complained, saying, <sup>a</sup>“He has gone to be a guest with a man who is a sinner.”

<sup>8</sup>Then Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, “Look, Lord, I give half of my goods to the <sup>a</sup>poor; and if I have taken anything from anyone by <sup>b</sup>false accusation, <sup>c</sup>I restore fourfold.”

<sup>9</sup>And Jesus said to him, “Today salvation has come to this house, because <sup>a</sup>he also is <sup>b</sup>a son of Abraham; <sup>10a</sup>for the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost.”

### *The Parable of the Minas*

<sup>11</sup>Now as they heard these things, He spoke another parable, because He was near Jerusalem and because <sup>a</sup>they thought the kingdom of God would appear immediately. <sup>12a</sup>Therefore He said: “A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and to return. <sup>13</sup>So he called ten of his

18:34 <sup>a</sup>Luke 2:50; 9:45 18:35 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 20:29–34 18:38 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 9:27 18:42 <sup>a</sup>Luke 17:19 18:43 <sup>a</sup>Luke 5:26 19:1 <sup>a</sup>Josh. 6:26

19:3 <sup>a</sup>John 12:21 19:5 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *and saw him* <sup>2</sup>*hurry* 19:6 <sup>1</sup>*hurried* 19:7 <sup>a</sup>Luke 5:30; 15:2 <sup>1</sup>*grumbled* 19:8 <sup>a</sup>[Ps. 41:1]

<sup>b</sup>Luke 3:14 <sup>c</sup>Ex. 22:1 19:9 <sup>a</sup>[Gal. 3:7] <sup>b</sup>[Luke 13:16] 19:10 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 18:11 19:11 <sup>a</sup>Acts 1:6 19:12 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 25:14–30

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **18:34** — Why did the disciples so frequently misunderstand Jesus’ words? Can we blame faulty expectations, disobedience, or some other cause? Luke says the truth was hidden from them, and they did not understand what Jesus meant until after He rose from the grave (Luke 24:13–49). Thankfully, we now have the Holy Spirit to help us understand how He is directing us (John 14:26; 16:13–15; James 1:5).

■ **19:10** — The Lord does not merely provide us with an example of godly living, but makes it possible for us to enjoy an intimate relationship with

Himself. All of us “have sinned and fall short of the glory of God” (Rom. 3:23), which means that we are all lost. Yet Christ came to earth to save us (John 3:16–18). He did for us what we could never do on our own (Rom. 5:1, 2).

■ **19:12** — Jesus gave a few clues like this one to indicate that He might not return to earth physically for a long time after His ascension. Until He comes again in His glory (Luke 17:24), we are to continue to faithfully do His work in the power of His Spirit — who is always with us (John 9:4; 14:16, 17, 26; 16:13, 14).

servants, delivered to them ten <sup>1</sup>minas, and said to them, ‘Do business till I come.’ <sup>14a</sup>But his citizens hated him, and sent a delegation after him, saying, ‘We will not have this *man* to reign over us.’

<sup>15</sup>“And so it was that when he returned, having received the kingdom, he then commanded these servants, to whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. <sup>16</sup>Then came the first, saying, ‘Master, your mina has earned ten minas.’ <sup>17</sup>And he said to him, <sup>a</sup>“Well *done*, good servant; because you were <sup>b</sup>faithful in a very little, have authority over ten cities.’

<sup>18</sup>And the second came, saying, ‘Master, your mina has earned five minas.’ <sup>19</sup>Likewise he said to him, ‘You also be over five cities.’

<sup>20</sup>“Then another came, saying, ‘Master, here is your mina, which I have kept put away in a handkerchief. <sup>21a</sup>For I feared you, because you are <sup>1</sup>an austere man. You collect what you did not deposit, and reap what you did not sow.’ <sup>22</sup>And he said to him, <sup>a</sup>“Out of your own mouth I will judge you, *you* wicked servant. <sup>b</sup>You knew that I was an austere man, collecting what I did not deposit and reaping what I did not sow. <sup>23</sup>Why then did you not put my money in the

19:13 <sup>1</sup>Gr. *mna*, same as Heb. *minah*, each worth about three months’ salary 19:14 <sup>a</sup>[John 1:11] 19:17 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 25:21, 23

<sup>b</sup>Luke 16:10 19:21 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 25:24 <sup>1</sup>a severe 19:22 <sup>a</sup>Job 15:6 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 25:26

## • LIFE EXAMPLES •

### ZACCHAEUS

#### A Life That Counts

#### | Luke 19:1–10 |

It wasn’t easy being one of the most hated (and shortest) men in the city, but Zacchaeus the tax collector had learned to handle it. His life was characterized by dishonesty and greed. He had not only collected taxes from the people of his hometown, but he had also added an extra tariff for himself. He also had learned to overcome obstacles in unorthodox ways—which may be how he ended up in a tree trying to get a glimpse of the Messiah as He passed by.

Jesus knew who he was. He also knew that though Zacchaeus had wealth, his life was void of peace, joy, and contentment. So when He saw him peering down from the tree, the Lord said, “Zacchaeus, make haste and come down, for today I must stay at your house” (Luke 19:5). Within moments, the despised tax collector climbed down from his perch and walked with the Savior to his home.

Have you ever considered how God is willing to meet you right where you are? All He wants you to do is to admit your need for Him. He wants you to do what this man did—turn your life over to Him.

After meeting Jesus, Zacchaeus stopped cheating the people and promised to restore four times all he had taken. He eagerly surrendered everything he had to Christ. For all his shortcomings, Zacchaeus realized that following the Savior was the only way to true meaning and purpose. He had spent many lonely nights counting money. But from this point on, he wanted his life to count for the kingdom of God.

*See the Life Principles Index for further study:*

4. THE AWARENESS OF GOD’S PRESENCE ENERGIZES US FOR OUR WORK.

23. YOU CAN NEVER OUTGIVE GOD.

bank, that at my coming I might have collected it with interest?"

<sup>24</sup>"And he said to those who stood by, 'Take the mina from him, and give it to him who has ten minas.' <sup>25</sup>(But they said to him, 'Master, he has ten minas.')

<sup>26</sup>"For I say to you, "that to everyone who has will be given; and from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. <sup>27</sup>But bring here those enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, and slay *them* before me."

### The Triumphal Entry

<sup>28</sup>When He had said this, "He went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem. <sup>29</sup><sup>a</sup>And it came to pass, when He drew near to <sup>1</sup>Bethphage and <sup>b</sup>Bethany, at the mountain called <sup>c</sup>Olivet, that He sent two of His disciples, <sup>30</sup>saying, "Go into the village opposite *you*, where as you enter you will find a colt tied, on which no one has ever sat. Loose it and bring *it here*. <sup>31</sup>And if anyone asks you, 'Why are you loosing *it*?' thus you shall say to him, 'Because the Lord has need of it.'"

<sup>32</sup>So those who were sent went their way and found *it* just <sup>a</sup>as He had said to them. <sup>33</sup>But as they were loosing the colt, the owners of it said to them, "Why are you loosing the colt?"

<sup>34</sup>And they said, "The Lord has need of him." <sup>35</sup>Then they brought him to Jesus. <sup>a</sup>And they threw their own clothes on the colt, and they set Jesus on him. <sup>36</sup>And as He went, *many* spread their clothes on the road.

<sup>37</sup>Then, as He was now drawing near the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to <sup>a</sup>rejoice and praise God with a loud

voice for all the mighty works they had seen, <sup>38</sup>saying:

<sup>a</sup>"Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the LORD!"

<sup>b</sup>Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!"

<sup>39</sup>And some of the Pharisees called to Him from the crowd, "Teacher, rebuke Your disciples."

<sup>40</sup>But He answered and said to them, "I tell you that if these should keep silent, <sup>a</sup>the stones would immediately cry out."

### Jesus Weeps over Jerusalem

<sup>41</sup>Now as He drew near, He saw the city and <sup>a</sup>wept over it, <sup>42</sup>saying, "If you had known, even you, especially in this <sup>a</sup>your day, the things *that* <sup>b</sup>make for your <sup>c</sup>peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. <sup>43</sup>For days will come upon you when your enemies will <sup>a</sup>build an embankment around you, surround you and close you in on every side, <sup>44</sup><sup>a</sup>and level you, and your children within you, to the ground; and <sup>b</sup>they will not leave in you one stone upon another, <sup>c</sup>because you did not know the time of your visitation."

### Jesus Cleanses the Temple

<sup>45</sup><sup>a</sup>Then He went into the temple and began to drive out those who <sup>1</sup>bought and sold in it, <sup>46</sup>saying to them, "It is written, <sup>a</sup>'My house <sup>1</sup>is a house of prayer,' but you have made it a <sup>b</sup>'den of thieves.'"

<sup>47</sup>And He <sup>a</sup>was teaching daily in the temple. But <sup>b</sup>the chief priests, the scribes, and the leaders of the people sought to destroy Him, <sup>48</sup>and were unable to do anything; for all the people were very attentive to <sup>a</sup>hear Him.

<sup>19:26</sup><sup>a</sup> Luke 8:18 <sup>19:28</sup><sup>a</sup> Mark 10:32 <sup>19:29</sup><sup>a</sup> Matt. 21:1 <sup>b</sup> John 12:1 <sup>c</sup> Acts 1:12 <sup>1</sup> M Bethsphage <sup>19:32</sup><sup>a</sup> Luke 22:13  
<sup>19:35</sup><sup>a</sup> 2 Kin. 9:13 <sup>19:37</sup><sup>a</sup> Luke 13:17; 18:43 <sup>19:38</sup><sup>a</sup> Ps. 118:26 <sup>b</sup> [Eph. 2:14] <sup>19:40</sup><sup>a</sup> Hab. 2:11 <sup>19:41</sup><sup>a</sup> John 11:35 <sup>19:42</sup><sup>a</sup> Heb. 3:13  
<sup>b</sup> [Acts 10:36] <sup>c</sup> [Rom. 5:1] <sup>19:43</sup><sup>a</sup> Jer. 6:3, 6 <sup>19:44</sup><sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 9:7, 8 <sup>b</sup> Matt. 24:2 <sup>c</sup> [1 Pet. 2:12] <sup>19:45</sup><sup>a</sup> Mark 11:11, 15-17 <sup>1</sup> NU were  
selling, saying <sup>19:46</sup><sup>a</sup> Is. 56:7 <sup>b</sup> Jer. 7:11 <sup>1</sup> NU shall be <sup>19:47</sup><sup>a</sup> Luke 21:37; 22:53 <sup>b</sup> John 7:19; 8:37 <sup>19:48</sup><sup>a</sup> Luke 21:38

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **19:44** — How is it that the vast majority of people alive in Jesus' day did not realize that they were in the presence of God in the flesh? More to

the point, do we realize it when the Lord is doing something special in our midst?



### Jesus' Authority Questioned

**20** Now <sup>a</sup>it happened on one of those days, as He taught the people in the temple and preached the gospel, <sup>that</sup> the chief priests and the scribes, together with the elders, confronted *Him* <sup>2</sup>and spoke to Him, saying, "Tell us, <sup>a</sup>by what authority are You doing these things? Or who is he who gave You this authority?"

<sup>3</sup>But He answered and said to them, "I also will ask you one thing, and answer Me: <sup>4</sup>The <sup>a</sup>baptism of John—was it from heaven or from men?"

<sup>5</sup>And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' He will say, 'Why <sup>1</sup>then did you not believe him?' <sup>6</sup>But if we say, 'From men,' all the people will stone us, <sup>a</sup>for they are persuaded that John was a prophet." <sup>7</sup>So they answered that they did not know where *it was* from.

<sup>8</sup>And Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

### The Parable of the Wicked Vinedressers

<sup>9</sup>Then He began to tell the people this parable: <sup>a</sup>"A certain man planted a vineyard, leased it to <sup>1</sup>vinedressers, and went into a far country for a long time. <sup>10</sup>Now at <sup>1</sup>vintage-time he <sup>a</sup>sent a servant to the vinedressers, that they might give him some of the fruit of the vineyard. But the vinedressers beat him and sent *him* away empty-handed. <sup>11</sup>Again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, treated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty-handed. <sup>12</sup>And again he sent a third; and they wounded him also and cast *him* out.

<sup>13</sup>"Then the owner of the vineyard said, 'What shall I do? I will send my beloved son. Probably they will respect *him* when they see him.' <sup>14</sup>But when the vinedressers saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, 'This is the <sup>a</sup>heir. Come, <sup>b</sup>let us kill him, that the inheritance may be <sup>c</sup>ours.' <sup>15</sup>So they cast him out of the vineyard and <sup>a</sup>killed *him*. Therefore what will the owner of the vineyard do to them? <sup>16</sup>He will come and destroy those vinedressers and give the vineyard to <sup>a</sup>others."

And when they heard *it* they said, "Certainly not!"

<sup>17</sup>Then He looked at them and said, "What then is this that is written:

<sup>a</sup>"The stone which the builders rejected  
Has become the chief cornerstone?"

<sup>18</sup>Whoever falls on that stone will be <sup>a</sup>broken; but <sup>b</sup>on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder."

<sup>19</sup>And the chief priests and the scribes that very hour sought to lay hands on Him, but they <sup>1</sup>feared the people—for they knew He had spoken this parable against them.

### The Pharisees: Is It Lawful to Pay Taxes to Caesar?

<sup>20a</sup>So they watched *Him*, and sent spies who pretended to be righteous, that they might seize on His words, in order to deliver Him to the power and the authority of the governor.

<sup>21</sup>Then they asked Him, saying, <sup>a</sup>"Teacher, we know that You say and teach rightly, and You do not show personal favoritism, but teach the way of

20:1<sup>a</sup> Matt. 21:23–27 20:2<sup>a</sup> Acts 4:7; 7:27 20:4<sup>a</sup> John 1:26, 31 20:5<sup>1</sup> NU, M omit *then* 20:6<sup>a</sup> Luke 7:24–30 20:9<sup>a</sup> Mark 12:1–12

<sup>1</sup> *tenant farmers* 20:10<sup>a</sup> [1 Thess. 2:15] <sup>1</sup> *Lit. the season* 20:14<sup>a</sup> [Heb. 1:1–3] <sup>b</sup> Matt. 27:21–23 <sup>c</sup> John 11:47, 48

20:15<sup>a</sup> Luke 23:33 20:16<sup>a</sup> Rom. 11:1, 11 20:17<sup>a</sup> Ps. 118:22 20:18<sup>a</sup> Is. 8:14, 15 <sup>b</sup> [Dan. 2:34, 35, 44, 45]

20:19<sup>1</sup> M *were afraid—for* 20:20<sup>a</sup> Matt. 22:15 20:21<sup>a</sup> Mark 12:14

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **20:20** — Every age has its false teachers and religious impostors, ours included. Jesus told us to be on the alert for them—but even more to make sure that we do not become one of them

ourselves. Each of us must guard our heart against ungodly teaching and the schemes of unbelievers. We must also be careful to remain in the center of God's will and under His protection.



God in truth: <sup>22</sup>Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar or not?"

<sup>23</sup>But He perceived their craftiness, and said to them, <sup>1</sup>"Why do you test Me? <sup>24</sup>Show Me a denarius. Whose image and inscription does it have?"

They answered and said, "Caesar's."

<sup>25</sup>And He said to them, <sup>a</sup>"Render<sup>1</sup> therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."

<sup>26</sup>But they could not catch Him in His words in the presence of the people. And they marveled at His answer and kept silent.

### *The Sadducees: What About the Resurrection?*

<sup>27</sup><sup>a</sup>Then some of the Sadducees, <sup>b</sup>who deny that there is a resurrection, came to *Him* and asked Him, <sup>28</sup>saying: "Teacher, Moses wrote to us *that* if a man's brother dies, having a wife, and he dies without children, his brother should take his wife and raise up offspring for his brother. <sup>29</sup>Now there were seven brothers. And the first took a wife, and died without children. <sup>30</sup>And the second <sup>1</sup>took her as wife, and he died childless. <sup>31</sup>Then the third took her, and in like manner the seven <sup>1</sup>also; and they left no children, and died. <sup>32</sup>Last of all the woman died also. <sup>33</sup>Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife does she become? For all seven had her as wife."

<sup>34</sup>Jesus answered and said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage. <sup>35</sup>But those who are <sup>a</sup>counted worthy to attain that age, and the resurrection from the dead, neither

marry nor are given in marriage; <sup>36</sup>nor can they die anymore, for <sup>a</sup>they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, <sup>b</sup>being sons of the resurrection. <sup>37</sup>But even Moses showed in the *burning bush passage* that the dead are raised, when he called the Lord <sup>a</sup>"the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." <sup>38</sup>For He is not the God of the dead but of the living, for <sup>a</sup>all live to Him."

<sup>39</sup>Then some of the scribes answered and said, "Teacher, You have spoken well." <sup>40</sup>But after that they dared not question Him anymore.

### *Jesus: How Can David Call His Descendant Lord?*

<sup>41</sup>And He said to them, <sup>a</sup>"How can they say that the Christ is the Son of David? <sup>42</sup>Now David himself said in the Book of Psalms:

<sup>a</sup>"The LORD said to my Lord,  
"Sit at My right hand,  
<sup>43</sup> Till I make Your enemies  
Your footstool."

<sup>44</sup>Therefore David calls Him 'Lord'; <sup>a</sup>how is He then his Son?"

### *Beware of the Scribes*

<sup>45</sup><sup>a</sup>Then, in the hearing of all the people, He said to His disciples, <sup>46</sup><sup>a</sup>"Beware of the scribes, who desire to go around in long robes, <sup>b</sup>love greetings in the marketplaces, the best seats in the synagogues, and the best places at feasts, <sup>47</sup><sup>a</sup>who devour widows' houses, and for a <sup>b</sup>pretense make long prayers. These will receive greater condemnation."

20:23 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *Why do you test Me?* 20:25 <sup>a</sup>[1 Pet. 2:13–17] <sup>1</sup>Pay 20:27 <sup>a</sup>Mark 12:18–27 <sup>b</sup>Acts 23:6, 8 20:30 <sup>1</sup>NU omits the rest of v. 30. 20:31 <sup>1</sup>NU, M also left no children 20:35 <sup>a</sup>Phil. 3:11 20:36 <sup>a</sup>[1 John 3:2] <sup>b</sup>Rom. 8:23 20:37 <sup>a</sup>Ex. 3:1–6, 15 20:38 <sup>a</sup>[Rom. 6:10, 11; 14:8, 9] 20:41 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 22:41–46 20:42 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 110:1 20:44 <sup>a</sup>Rom. 1:3; 9:4, 5 20:45 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 23:1–7 20:46 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 23:5 <sup>b</sup>Luke 11:43; 14:7 20:47 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 23:14 <sup>b</sup>[Matt. 6:5, 6]

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **20:47**—God's judgment will fall more severely on those who pretend to serve Him for their own personal gain and who use their religious credentials to deceive others. Although there is no longer condemnation for believers (Rom. 8:1), those

who faithfully obey the Lord will receive greater rewards than those who disregard their divine assignments or serve God for their own selfish motives. Each will receive what he has earned (Rom. 2:5–8; 1 Cor. 3:11–15).

### The Widow's Two Mites

**21** And He looked up <sup>a</sup>and saw the rich putting their gifts into the treasury, <sup>2</sup>and He saw also a certain <sup>a</sup>poor widow putting in two <sup>b</sup>mites.<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>So He said, “Truly I say to you <sup>a</sup>that this poor widow has put in more than all; <sup>4</sup>for all these out of their abundance have put in offerings <sup>1</sup>for God, but she out of her poverty put in <sup>a</sup>all the livelihood that she had.”

### Jesus Predicts the Destruction of the Temple

<sup>5</sup>Then, as some spoke of the temple, how it was <sup>1</sup>adorned with beautiful stones and donations, He said, <sup>6</sup>“These things which you see—the days will come in which <sup>a</sup>not *one* stone shall be left upon another that shall not be thrown down.”

### The Signs of the Times and the End of the Age

<sup>7</sup>So they asked Him, saying, “Teacher, but when will these things be? And what sign *will there be* when these things are about to take place?”

<sup>8</sup>And He said: <sup>a</sup>“Take heed that you not be deceived. For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am *He*,’ and, ‘The time has drawn near.’ <sup>1</sup>Therefore do not <sup>2</sup>go after them. <sup>9</sup>But when you hear of <sup>a</sup>wars and commotions, do not be terrified; for these things must come to pass first, but the end *will not come* immediately.”

<sup>10</sup><sup>a</sup>Then He said to them, “Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. <sup>11</sup>And there will be great <sup>a</sup>earthquakes in various places, and famines and pestilences; and there will be fearful sights and great signs from heaven. <sup>12</sup><sup>a</sup>But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues and <sup>b</sup>prisons. <sup>c</sup>You will be brought before kings and rulers <sup>d</sup>for My name’s sake. <sup>13</sup>But <sup>a</sup>it will turn out for you as an occasion for testimony. <sup>14</sup><sup>a</sup>Therefore settle *it* in your hearts not to meditate beforehand on what you will <sup>1</sup>answer; <sup>15</sup>for I will give you a mouth and wisdom <sup>a</sup>which all your adversaries will not be able to contradict or <sup>1</sup>resist. <sup>16</sup><sup>a</sup>You will be betrayed even by parents and brothers, relatives and friends; and they will put <sup>b</sup>*some* of you to death. <sup>17</sup>And <sup>a</sup>you will be hated by all for My name’s sake. <sup>18</sup><sup>a</sup>But not a hair of your head shall be lost. <sup>19</sup>By your patience possess your souls.

### The Destruction of Jerusalem

<sup>20</sup><sup>a</sup>“But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation is near. <sup>21</sup>Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, let those who are in the midst of her depart, and let not those who are in the country enter her. <sup>22</sup>For these are the days of vengeance, that <sup>a</sup>all things which are written may be fulfilled. <sup>23</sup><sup>a</sup>But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies

21:1<sup>a</sup> Mark 12:41–44 21:2<sup>a</sup> [2 Cor. 6:10] <sup>b</sup> Mark 12:42 <sup>1</sup> Gr. *lepta*, very small copper coins 21:3<sup>a</sup> [2 Cor. 8:12] 21:4<sup>a</sup> [2 Cor. 8:12]

<sup>1</sup> NU omits *for God* 21:5<sup>a</sup> Mark 13:1 <sup>1</sup> *decorated* 21:6<sup>a</sup> Luke 19:41–44 21:8<sup>a</sup> Eph. 5:6 <sup>1</sup> NU omits *Therefore* <sup>2</sup> *follow*

21:9<sup>a</sup> Rev. 6:4 21:10<sup>a</sup> Matt. 24:7 21:11<sup>a</sup> Rev. 6:12 21:12<sup>a</sup> [Rev. 2:10] <sup>b</sup> Acts 4:3; 5:18; 12:4; 16:24 <sup>c</sup> Acts 25:23 <sup>d</sup> 1 Pet. 2:13

21:13<sup>a</sup> [Phil. 1:12–14, 28] 21:14<sup>a</sup> Luke 12:11 <sup>1</sup> *say in defense* 21:15<sup>a</sup> Acts 6:10 <sup>1</sup> *withstand* 21:16<sup>a</sup> Mic. 7:6 <sup>b</sup> Acts 7:59; 12:2

21:17<sup>a</sup> Matt. 10:22 21:18<sup>a</sup> Matt. 10:30 21:20<sup>a</sup> Mark 13:14 21:22<sup>a</sup> [Dan. 9:24–27] 21:23<sup>a</sup> Matt. 24:19

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **21:13** — Just as the imprisonments of the apostle Paul turned out to be divine opportunities to testify about the gospel of Christ (Acts 9:15; Phil. 1:12), so God will use persecutions to make His Word known.

■ **21:18** — Jesus reminds believers that He will always remain in control, and every detail of our lives will be safe in His loving hands. Although we

will certainly face persecution, not a hair of our heads will be touched without His permission. And if we lose our lives for His sake, it will be according to His purpose and timing. Our eternal lives are secure and our victories are guaranteed. So we should not worry, but should always stand firm in our faith in the Lord.

in those days! For there will be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people. <sup>24</sup>And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away captive into all nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled by Gentiles <sup>a</sup>until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

### *The Coming of the Son of Man*

<sup>25a</sup>“And there will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring; <sup>26</sup>men’s hearts failing them from fear and the expectation of those things which are coming on the earth, <sup>a</sup>for the powers of the heavens will be shaken. <sup>27</sup>Then they will see the Son of Man <sup>a</sup>coming in a cloud with power and great glory. <sup>28</sup>Now when these things begin to happen, look up and lift up your heads, because <sup>a</sup>your redemption draws near.”

### *The Parable of the Fig Tree*

<sup>29a</sup>Then He spoke to them a parable: “Look at the fig tree, and all the trees. <sup>30</sup>When they are already budding, you see and know for yourselves that summer is now near. <sup>31</sup>So you also, when you see these things happening, know

that the kingdom of God is near. <sup>32</sup>Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all things take place. <sup>33a</sup>Heaven and earth will pass away, but My <sup>b</sup>words will by no means pass away.

### *The Importance of Watching*

<sup>34a</sup>“But <sup>a</sup>take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be weighed down with <sup>1</sup>causing, drunkenness, and <sup>b</sup>cares of this life, and that Day come on you unexpectedly. <sup>35</sup>For <sup>a</sup>it will come as a snare on all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth. <sup>36a</sup>Watch therefore, and <sup>b</sup>pray always that you may <sup>1</sup>be counted <sup>c</sup>worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and <sup>a</sup>to stand before the Son of Man.”

<sup>37a</sup>And in the daytime He was teaching in the temple, but <sup>b</sup>at night He went out and stayed on the mountain called Olivet. <sup>38</sup>Then early in the morning all the people came to Him in the temple to hear Him.

### *The Plot to Kill Jesus*

**22** Now <sup>a</sup>the Feast of Unleavened Bread drew near, which is called Passover. <sup>2</sup>And <sup>a</sup>the chief priests and the

21:24 <sup>a</sup>[Dan. 9:27; 12:7] 21:25 <sup>a</sup>[2 Pet. 3:10–12] 21:26 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 24:29 21:27 <sup>a</sup>Rev. 1:7; 14:14 21:28 <sup>a</sup>[Rom. 8:19, 23]  
 21:29 <sup>a</sup>Mark 13:28 21:33 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 24:35 <sup>b</sup>Is. 40:8 21:34 <sup>a</sup>1 Thess. 5:6 <sup>b</sup>Luke 8:14 <sup>1</sup>dissipation  
 21:35 <sup>a</sup>Rev. 3:3; 16:15 21:36 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 24:42; 25:13 <sup>b</sup>Luke 18:1 <sup>c</sup>Luke 20:35 <sup>d</sup>[Eph. 6:13] <sup>1</sup>NU have  
 strength to 21:37 <sup>a</sup>John 8:1, 2 <sup>b</sup>Luke 22:39 22:1 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 26:2–5 22:2 <sup>a</sup>John 11:47

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **21:24** — The “times of the Gentiles” began when the Babylonians destroyed Jerusalem in 586 B.C., and they will endure as long as Gentiles rule Jerusalem. Although the Jews have had brief control of Jerusalem over the years — especially since the Six-Day War in 1967 — they will not truly take possession of the city until the Messiah, our Lord Jesus, returns. God promised the land to His people, and He will keep His covenant with them to the end (Gen. 13:14–18; 28:10–16; 35:10–12; Ex. 6:2–8; Ezek. 37:24–28).

■ **21:34** — A constant awareness that the Lord could return at any time keeps us spiritually alert and living productively for the kingdom of God. When our focus is on Christ’s Second Coming, we will not be as concerned with the trivial matters of life but will be motivated to obey Him and will

diligently work to tell all people of the salvation He offers.

■ **22:1** — The Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread both commemorated how the Lord had delivered the Israelites from their bondage in Egypt (Ex. 12). The Passover celebrated how God spared the firstborn sons of Israel when the death angel passed over their houses, which were marked with the blood of a lamb. During the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Jews observed their hasty escape from Pharaoh and how the Lord sustained them in the desert. Jewish men were required to go to Jerusalem to observe these two feasts. Therefore, Jews from every nation were present to witness Christ’s sacrifice on the cross.

scribes sought how they might kill Him, for they feared the people.

<sup>3a</sup>Then Satan entered Judas, surnamed Iscariot, who was numbered among the <sup>b</sup>twelve. <sup>4</sup>So he went his way and conferred with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray Him to them. <sup>5</sup>And they were glad, and <sup>a</sup>agreed to give him money. <sup>6</sup>So he promised and sought opportunity to <sup>a</sup>betray Him to them in the absence of the multitude.

### *Jesus and His Disciples Prepare the Passover*

<sup>7a</sup>Then came the Day of Unleavened Bread, when the Passover must be <sup>1</sup>killed. <sup>8</sup>And He sent Peter and John, saying, “Go and prepare the Passover for us, that we may eat.”

<sup>9</sup>So they said to Him, “Where do You want us to prepare?”

<sup>10</sup>And He said to them, “Behold, when you have entered the city, a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him into the house which he enters. <sup>11</sup>Then you shall say to the master of the house, ‘The Teacher says to you, “Where is the guest room where I may eat the Passover with My disciples?”’ <sup>12</sup>Then he will show you a large, furnished upper room; there make ready.”

<sup>13</sup>So they went and <sup>a</sup>found it just as He had said to them, and they prepared the Passover.

### *Jesus Institutes the Lord's Supper*

<sup>14a</sup>When the hour had come, He sat down, and the <sup>1</sup>twelve apostles with Him. <sup>15</sup>Then He said to them, “With *fervent* desire I have desired to eat this Passover

with you before I suffer; <sup>16</sup>for I say to you, I will no longer eat of it <sup>a</sup>until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God.”

<sup>17</sup>Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, “Take this and divide *it* among yourselves; <sup>18</sup>for <sup>a</sup>I say to you, <sup>1</sup>I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God comes.”

<sup>19a</sup>And He took bread, gave thanks and broke *it*, and gave *it* to them, saying, “This is My <sup>b</sup>body which is given for you; <sup>c</sup>do this in remembrance of Me.”

<sup>20</sup>Likewise He also *took* the cup after supper, saying, <sup>a</sup>“This cup is the new covenant in My blood, which is shed for you. <sup>21a</sup>But behold, the hand of My betrayer is with Me on the table. <sup>22a</sup>And truly the Son of Man goes <sup>b</sup>as it has been determined, but woe to that man by whom He is betrayed!”

<sup>23a</sup>Then they began to question among themselves, which of them it was who would do this thing.

### *The Disciples Argue About Greatness*

<sup>24a</sup>Now there was also a dispute among them, as to which of them should be considered the greatest. <sup>25a</sup>And He said to them, “The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and those who exercise authority over them are called ‘benefactors.’ <sup>26a</sup>But not so *among* you; on the contrary, <sup>b</sup>he who is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he who governs as he who serves. <sup>27a</sup>For who is greater, he who sits at the table, or he who serves? Is it not he who sits at the table? Yet <sup>b</sup>I am among you as the One who serves.

<sup>28</sup>“But you are those who have continued with Me in <sup>a</sup>My trials. <sup>29</sup>And <sup>a</sup>I

22:3 <sup>a</sup>Mark 14:10, 11 <sup>b</sup>Matt. 10:2–4 22:5 <sup>a</sup>Zech. 11:12 22:6 <sup>a</sup>Ps. 41:9 22:7 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 26:17–19 <sup>1</sup>Sacrificed 22:13 <sup>a</sup>Luke 19:32

22:14 <sup>a</sup>Mark 14:17 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *twelve* 22:16 <sup>a</sup>[Rev. 19:9] 22:18 <sup>a</sup>Mark 14:25 <sup>1</sup>NU adds *from now on* 22:19 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 26:26

<sup>b</sup>[1 Pet. 2:24] <sup>c</sup>1 Cor. 11:23–26 22:20 <sup>a</sup>1 Cor. 10:16 22:21 <sup>a</sup>John 13:21, 26, 27 22:22 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 26:24 <sup>b</sup>Acts 2:23

22:23 <sup>a</sup>John 13:22, 25 22:24 <sup>a</sup>Mark 9:34 22:25 <sup>a</sup>Mark 10:42–45 22:26 <sup>a</sup>[1 Pet. 5:3] <sup>b</sup>Luke 9:48

22:27 <sup>a</sup>[Luke 12:37] <sup>b</sup>Phil. 2:7 22:28 <sup>a</sup>[Heb. 2:18; 4:15] 22:29 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 24:47

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **22:3**—Although others such as Saul (1 Sam. 16:14) and the Gergesenes demoniacs (Matt. 8:28–33) were tormented by evil spirits, Judas is the only person whom the Bible explicitly says was possessed by Satan. Many Bible scholars be-

lieve the Antichrist will be as well (Rev. 12–13), and both men are called “the son of perdition” (John 17:12; also 2 Thess. 2:3). Yet realize that whenever we refuse to submit to God’s will, we are aiding the enemy’s plan (John 8:42–47).

bestow upon you a kingdom, just as My Father bestowed *one* upon Me, <sup>30</sup>that *“you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom, <sup>b</sup>and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.”*

### *Jesus Predicts Peter’s Denial*

<sup>31</sup>And the Lord said, “Simon, Simon! Indeed, <sup>a</sup>Satan has asked for you, that he may <sup>b</sup>sift *you* as wheat. <sup>32</sup>But <sup>a</sup>I have prayed for you, that your faith should not fail; and when you have returned to Me, <sup>b</sup>strengthen your brethren.”

<sup>33</sup>But he said to Him, “Lord, I am ready to go with You, both to prison and to death.”

<sup>34</sup><sup>a</sup>Then He said, “I tell you, Peter, the rooster shall not crow this day before you will deny three times that you know Me.”

### *Supplies for the Road*

<sup>35</sup><sup>a</sup>And He said to them, “When I sent you without money bag, knapsack, and sandals, did you lack anything?”

So they said, “Nothing.”

<sup>36</sup>Then He said to them, “But now, he who has a money bag, let him take *it*, and likewise a knapsack; and he who has no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one. <sup>37</sup>For I say to you that this which is written must still be <sup>1</sup>accomplished in Me: *“And He was numbered with the transgressors.”* For the things concerning Me have an end.”

<sup>38</sup>So they said, “Lord, look, here *are* two swords.”

And He said to them, “It is enough.”

### *The Prayer in the Garden*

<sup>39</sup><sup>a</sup>Coming out, <sup>b</sup>He went to the Mount of Olives, as He was accustomed, and His disciples also followed Him. <sup>40</sup><sup>a</sup>When He came to the place, He said to them, “Pray that you may not enter into temptation.”

<sup>41</sup><sup>a</sup>And He was withdrawn from them about a stone’s throw, and He knelt down and prayed, <sup>42</sup>saying, “Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless <sup>a</sup>not My will, but Yours, be done.” <sup>43</sup><sup>1</sup>Then <sup>a</sup>an angel appeared to Him from heaven, strengthening Him. <sup>44</sup><sup>a</sup>And being in agony, He prayed more earnestly. Then His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

<sup>45</sup>When He rose up from prayer, and had come to His disciples, He found them sleeping from sorrow. <sup>46</sup>Then He said to them, “Why <sup>a</sup>do you sleep? Rise and <sup>b</sup>pray, lest you enter into temptation.”

### *Betrayal and Arrest in Gethsemane*

<sup>47</sup>And while He was still speaking, <sup>a</sup>behold, a multitude; and he who was called <sup>b</sup>Judas, one of the twelve, went before them and drew near to Jesus to kiss Him. <sup>48</sup>But Jesus said to him, “Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a <sup>a</sup>kiss?”

<sup>49</sup>When those around Him saw what was going to happen, they said to Him, “Lord, shall we strike with the sword?” <sup>50</sup>And <sup>a</sup>one of them struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear.

<sup>51</sup>But Jesus answered and said, “Permit even this.” And He touched his ear and healed him.

22:30 <sup>a</sup>[Matt. 8:11] <sup>b</sup>[Rev. 3:21] 22:31 <sup>a</sup>1 Pet. 5:8 <sup>b</sup>Amos 9:9 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *And the Lord said* 22:32 <sup>a</sup>[John 17:9, 11, 15] <sup>b</sup>John 21:15–17 22:34 <sup>a</sup>John 13:37, 38 22:35 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 10:9 22:37 <sup>a</sup>Is. 53:12 <sup>1</sup>fulfilled 22:39 <sup>a</sup>John 18:1 <sup>b</sup>Luke 21:37 22:40 <sup>a</sup>Mark 14:32–42 22:41 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 26:39 22:42 <sup>a</sup>John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38; 8:29 22:43 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 4:11 <sup>1</sup>NU brackets vv. 43 and 44 as not in the original text. 22:44 <sup>a</sup>[Heb. 5:7] 22:46 <sup>a</sup>Luke 9:32 <sup>b</sup>Luke 22:40 22:47 <sup>a</sup>John 18:3–11 <sup>b</sup>Acts 1:16, 17 22:48 <sup>a</sup>[Prov. 27:6] 22:50 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 26:51

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **22:31** — When Peter denied Jesus three times, the enemy was invisibly working behind the scenes to encourage his spiritual failure. We must always remain on the alert to detect the activity of our adversary, so we can resist him and stand firm in the faith (1 Pet. 5:8–11). We must also stay in the center of God’s will so that we will not give the enemy an opportunity to harm us (Eph. 4:17–32).

■ **22:42** — Taking the penalty for every sin ever committed is an unimaginable burden, and it weighed on Jesus’ sinless heart. Yet here the Lord shows us how to gain the victory in the most difficult situations and most heartbreaking circumstances. We must completely submit our will to His wisdom and trust His unfailing love.



<sup>52a</sup>Then Jesus said to the chief priests, captains of the temple, and the elders who had come to Him, “Have you come out, as against a <sup>b</sup>robber, with swords and clubs? <sup>53</sup>When I was with you daily in the <sup>a</sup>temple, you did not try to seize Me. But this is your <sup>b</sup>hour, and the power of darkness.”

### *Peter Denies Jesus, and Weeps Bitterly*

<sup>54a</sup>Having arrested Him, they led Him and brought Him into the high priest’s house. <sup>b</sup>But Peter followed at a distance. <sup>55a</sup>Now when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the courtyard and sat down together, Peter sat among them. <sup>56</sup>And a certain servant girl, seeing him as he sat by the fire, looked intently at him and said, “This man was also with Him.”

<sup>57</sup>But he denied <sup>1</sup>Him, saying, “Woman, I do not know Him.”

<sup>58a</sup>And after a little while another saw him and said, “You also are of them.”

But Peter said, “Man, I am not!”

<sup>59a</sup>Then after about an hour had passed, another confidently affirmed, saying, “Surely this *fellow* also was with Him, for he is a <sup>b</sup>Galilean.”

<sup>60</sup>But Peter said, “Man, I do not know what you are saying!”

Immediately, while he was still speaking, <sup>1</sup>the rooster crowed. <sup>61</sup>And the Lord turned and looked at Peter. Then <sup>a</sup>Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had said to him, <sup>b</sup>“Before the rooster <sup>1</sup>crows, you will deny Me three times.” <sup>62</sup>So Peter went out and wept bitterly.

### *Jesus Mocked and Beaten*

<sup>63a</sup>Now the men who held Jesus mocked Him and <sup>b</sup>beat Him. <sup>64<sup>1</sup></sup>And

having blindfolded Him, they <sup>a</sup>struck Him on the face and asked Him, saying, “Prophecy! Who is the one who struck You?” <sup>65</sup>And many other things they blasphemously spoke against Him.

### *Jesus Faces the Sanhedrin*

<sup>66a</sup>As soon as it was day, <sup>b</sup>the elders of the people, both chief priests and scribes, came together and led Him into their council, saying, <sup>67a</sup>“If You are the Christ, tell us.”

But He said to them, “If I tell you, you will <sup>b</sup>by no means believe. <sup>68</sup>And if I <sup>1</sup>also ask *you*, you will by no means answer <sup>2</sup>Me or let *Me* go. <sup>69a</sup>Hereafter the Son of Man will sit on the right hand of the power of God.”

<sup>70</sup>Then they all said, “Are You then the Son of God?”

So He said to them, <sup>a</sup>“You *rightly* say that I am.”

<sup>71a</sup>And they said, “What further testimony do we need? For we have heard it ourselves from His own mouth.”

### *Jesus Handed Over to Pontius Pilate*

**23** Then <sup>a</sup>the whole multitude of them arose and led Him to <sup>b</sup>Pilate. <sup>2</sup>And they began to <sup>a</sup>accuse Him, saying, “We found this *fellow* <sup>b</sup>pervverting <sup>1</sup>the nation, and <sup>c</sup>forbidding to pay taxes to Caesar, saying <sup>d</sup>that He Himself is Christ, a King.”

<sup>3a</sup>Then Pilate asked Him, saying, “Are You the King of the Jews?”

He answered him and said, “*It is as you say.*”

<sup>4</sup>So Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowd, <sup>a</sup>“I find no fault in this Man.”

<sup>22:52</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 26:55 <sup>b</sup>Luke 23:32 <sup>22:53</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 19:47, 48 <sup>b</sup>[John 12:27] <sup>22:54</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 26:57 <sup>b</sup>John 18:15 <sup>22:55</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 14:66–72  
<sup>22:57</sup> <sup>1</sup>NU it <sup>22:58</sup> <sup>a</sup>John 18:25 <sup>22:59</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 14:70 <sup>b</sup>Acts 1:11; 2:7 <sup>22:60</sup> <sup>1</sup>NU, M a rooster <sup>22:61</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 26:75 <sup>b</sup>John 13:38  
<sup>1</sup>NU adds *today* <sup>22:63</sup> <sup>a</sup>Ps. 69:1, 4, 7–9 <sup>b</sup>Is. 50:6 <sup>22:64</sup> <sup>a</sup>Zech. 13:7 <sup>1</sup>NU And having blindfolded Him, they asked Him  
<sup>22:66</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 27:1 <sup>b</sup>Acts 4:26 <sup>22:67</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 26:63–66 <sup>b</sup>Luke 20:5–7 <sup>22:68</sup> <sup>1</sup>NU omits *also* <sup>2</sup>NU omits the rest of v. 68.  
<sup>22:69</sup> <sup>a</sup>Heb. 1:3; 8:1 <sup>22:70</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 26:64; 27:11 <sup>22:71</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 14:63 <sup>23:1</sup> <sup>a</sup>John 18:28 <sup>b</sup>Luke 3:1; 13:1 <sup>23:2</sup> <sup>a</sup>Acts 24:2  
<sup>b</sup>Acts 17:7 <sup>c</sup>Matt. 17:27 <sup>d</sup>John 19:12 <sup>1</sup>NU *our* <sup>23:3</sup> <sup>a</sup>1 Tim. 6:13 <sup>23:4</sup> <sup>a</sup>[1 Pet. 2:22]

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **22:61** — What kind of look was it? One that expressed compassion? Disappointment? Resignation? Sorrow? We don’t know. We only know

that Jesus used it to remind Peter of His prophetic word, and that look caused Peter to weep.



<sup>5</sup>But they were the more fierce, saying, “He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from “Galilee to this place.”

### Jesus Faces Herod

<sup>6</sup>When Pilate heard <sup>1</sup>of Galilee, he asked if the Man were a Galilean. <sup>7</sup>And as soon as he knew that He belonged to <sup>a</sup>Herod’s jurisdiction, he sent Him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem at that time. <sup>8</sup>Now when Herod saw Jesus, <sup>a</sup>he was exceedingly glad; for he had desired for a long *time* to see Him, because <sup>b</sup>he had heard many things about Him, and he hoped to see some miracle done by Him. <sup>9</sup>Then he questioned Him with many words, but He answered him <sup>a</sup>nothing. <sup>10</sup>And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused Him. <sup>11a</sup>Then Herod, with his <sup>1</sup>men of war, treated Him with contempt and mocked *Him*, arrayed Him in a gorgeous robe, and sent Him back to Pilate. <sup>12</sup>That very day <sup>a</sup>Pilate and Herod became friends with each other, for previously they had been at enmity with each other.

### Taking the Place of Barabbas

<sup>13a</sup>Then Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, the rulers, and the people, <sup>14</sup>said to them, <sup>a</sup>“You have brought this Man to me, as one who misleads the people. And indeed, <sup>b</sup>having examined *Him* in your presence, I have found no fault in this Man concerning those things of which you accuse Him; <sup>15</sup>no, neither did Herod, for <sup>1</sup>I sent you back to him; and indeed nothing deserving of death has been done by Him. <sup>16a</sup>I will therefore chastise Him and release

*Him*” <sup>17a</sup>(for <sup>1</sup>it was necessary for him to release one to them at the feast).

<sup>18</sup>And <sup>a</sup>they all cried out at once, saying, “Away with this *Man*, and release to us Barabbas”— <sup>19</sup>who had been thrown into prison for a certain rebellion made in the city, and for murder.

<sup>20</sup>Pilate, therefore, wishing to release Jesus, again called out to them. <sup>21</sup>But they shouted, saying, “Crucify *Him*, crucify Him!”

<sup>22</sup>Then he said to them the third time, “Why, what evil has He done? I have found no reason for death in Him. I will therefore chastise Him and let *Him* go.”

<sup>23</sup>But they were insistent, demanding with loud voices that He be crucified. And the voices of these men <sup>1</sup>and of the chief priests prevailed. <sup>24</sup>So <sup>a</sup>Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they requested. <sup>25a</sup>And he released <sup>1</sup>to them the one they requested, who for rebellion and murder had been thrown into prison; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

### The King on a Cross

<sup>26a</sup>Now as they led Him away, they laid hold of a certain man, Simon a Cyrenian, who was coming from the country, and on him they laid the cross that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

<sup>27</sup>And a great multitude of the people followed Him, and women who also mourned and lamented Him. <sup>28</sup>But Jesus, turning to them, said, “Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. <sup>29a</sup>For indeed the days are coming in which they will say, ‘Blessed *are* the barren, wombs that never bore, and breasts which never nursed!’ <sup>30</sup>Then they will begin <sup>a</sup>to say to the mountains, “Fall

<sup>23:5</sup><sup>a</sup> John 7:41 <sup>23:6</sup><sup>1</sup> NU omits of Galilee <sup>23:7</sup><sup>a</sup> Luke 3:1; 9:7; 13:31 <sup>23:8</sup><sup>a</sup> Luke 9:9 <sup>b</sup> Matt. 14:1 <sup>23:9</sup><sup>a</sup> John 19:9 <sup>23:11</sup><sup>a</sup> Is. 53:3 <sup>1</sup> troops <sup>23:12</sup><sup>a</sup> Acts 4:26, 27 <sup>23:13</sup><sup>a</sup> Mark 15:14 <sup>23:14</sup><sup>a</sup> Luke 23:1, 2 <sup>b</sup> Luke 23:4 <sup>23:15</sup><sup>1</sup> NU he sent Him back to us <sup>23:16</sup><sup>a</sup> John 19:1 <sup>23:17</sup><sup>a</sup> John 18:39 <sup>1</sup> NU omits v. 17. <sup>23:18</sup><sup>a</sup> Acts 3:13–15 <sup>23:23</sup><sup>1</sup> NU omits and of the chief priests <sup>23:24</sup><sup>a</sup> Mark 15:15 <sup>23:25</sup><sup>a</sup> Is. 53:8 <sup>1</sup> NU, M omit to them <sup>23:26</sup><sup>a</sup> Matt. 27:32 <sup>23:29</sup><sup>a</sup> Matt. 24:19 <sup>23:30</sup><sup>a</sup> Hos. 10:8; Rev. 6:16, 17; 9:6

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **23:8**—Herod had no interest in Jesus as Messiah or Savior; he simply wanted to see wonders performed for him. Yet Jesus refused to speak a

single word to the king. No one can ever manipulate Him into doing his or her bidding.

on us!” and to the hills, “Cover us!”<sup>31a</sup> For if they do these things in the green wood, what will be done in the dry?”

<sup>32a</sup> There were also two others, criminals, led with Him to be put to death. <sup>33</sup> And <sup>a</sup> when they had come to the place called Calvary, there they crucified Him, and the criminals, one on the right hand and the other on the left. <sup>34</sup> Then Jesus said, “Father, <sup>a</sup> forgive them, for <sup>b</sup> they do not know what they do.”

And <sup>c</sup> they divided His garments and cast lots. <sup>35</sup> And <sup>a</sup> the people stood looking on. But even the <sup>b</sup> rulers with them sneered, saying, “He saved others; let Him save Himself if He is the Christ, the chosen of God.”

<sup>36</sup> The soldiers also mocked Him, coming and offering Him <sup>a</sup> sour wine, <sup>37</sup> and saying, “If You are the King of the Jews, save Yourself.”

<sup>38a</sup> And an inscription also was <sup>1</sup> written over Him in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew:

THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

<sup>39a</sup> Then one of the criminals who were hanged blasphemed Him, saying, <sup>1</sup> “If You are the Christ, save Yourself and us.”

<sup>40</sup> But the other, answering, rebuked him, saying, “Do you not even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? <sup>41</sup> And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this Man has done <sup>a</sup> nothing wrong.”

<sup>42</sup> Then he said <sup>1</sup> to Jesus, “Lord, remember me when You come into Your kingdom.”

<sup>43</sup> And Jesus said to him, “Assuredly, I say to you, today you will be with Me in <sup>a</sup> Paradise.”

### Jesus Dies on the Cross

<sup>44a</sup> Now it <sup>1</sup> was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. <sup>45</sup> Then the sun was <sup>1</sup> darkened, and <sup>a</sup> the veil of the temple was torn in <sup>2</sup> two. <sup>46</sup> And when Jesus had cried out with a loud voice, He said, “Father, <sup>a</sup> into Your hands I commit My spirit.” <sup>b</sup> Having said this, He breathed His last.

<sup>47a</sup> So when the centurion saw what had happened, he glorified God, saying, “Certainly this was a righteous Man!”

<sup>48</sup> And the whole crowd who came together to that sight, seeing what had been done, beat their breasts and returned. <sup>49a</sup> But all His acquaintances, and the women who followed Him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things.

### Jesus Buried in Joseph's Tomb

<sup>50a</sup> Now behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a council member, a good and just man. <sup>51</sup> He had not consented to their decision and deed. *He was* from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, <sup>a</sup> who<sup>1</sup> himself was also waiting for the kingdom of God. <sup>52</sup> This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. <sup>53a</sup> Then he took it down, wrapped it in linen, and

<sup>23:31</sup> <sup>a</sup> [Jer. 25:29] <sup>23:32</sup> <sup>a</sup> Is. 53:9, 12 <sup>23:33</sup> <sup>a</sup> John 19:17–24 <sup>23:34</sup> <sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 4:12 <sup>b</sup> Acts 3:17 <sup>c</sup> Matt. 27:35 <sup>1</sup> NU brackets the first sentence as a later addition. <sup>23:35</sup> <sup>a</sup> Ps. 22:17 <sup>b</sup> Matt. 27:39 <sup>23:36</sup> <sup>a</sup> Ps. 69:21 <sup>23:38</sup> <sup>a</sup> John 19:19 <sup>1</sup> NU omits *written and in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew* <sup>23:39</sup> <sup>a</sup> Mark 15:32 <sup>1</sup> NU Are You not the Christ? Save <sup>23:41</sup> <sup>a</sup> [Heb. 7:26] <sup>23:42</sup> <sup>1</sup> NU “Jesus, remember me” <sup>23:43</sup> <sup>a</sup> [Rev. 2:7] <sup>23:44</sup> <sup>a</sup> Matt. 27:45–56 <sup>1</sup> NU adds *already* <sup>23:45</sup> <sup>a</sup> Matt. 27:51 <sup>1</sup> NU obscured <sup>2</sup> the middle <sup>23:46</sup> <sup>a</sup> Ps. 31:5 <sup>b</sup> John 19:30 <sup>23:47</sup> <sup>a</sup> Mark 15:39 <sup>23:49</sup> <sup>a</sup> Ps. 38:11 <sup>23:50</sup> <sup>a</sup> Matt. 27:57–61 <sup>23:51</sup> <sup>a</sup> Luke 2:25, 38 <sup>1</sup> NU *who was waiting* <sup>23:53</sup> <sup>a</sup> Mark 15:46

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **23:34** — Although their actions were cruel, the Roman soldiers who carried out the crucifixion could not have understood the eternal implications of what they had done—that they were crucifying the Lord. So Jesus extended His mercy to them, just as He offers it to each of us. This is the nature of God’s unconditional love—no matter what we do, He still cares and bids us to return

to Him. This is also the standard He calls us to. No matter what others do, we must imitate His example of forgiveness (Matt. 18:21–35; Eph. 4:32).

■ **23:43** — One thief had a change of heart while on the cross, and Jesus accepted his expression of faith as genuine. Did the thief deserve such mercy? No. None of us do. But the point is that God’s grace saves us, not our merit.

laid it in a tomb *that was* hewn out of the rock, where no one had ever lain before. <sup>54</sup>That day was <sup>a</sup>the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew near.

<sup>55</sup>And the women <sup>a</sup>who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and <sup>b</sup>they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. <sup>56</sup>Then they returned and <sup>a</sup>prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath <sup>b</sup>according to the commandment.

### He Is Risen

**24** Now <sup>a</sup>on the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they, <sup>1</sup>and certain *other women* with them, came to the tomb <sup>b</sup>bringing the spices which they had prepared. <sup>2a</sup>But they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. <sup>3a</sup>Then they went in and did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. <sup>4</sup>And it happened, as they were <sup>1</sup>greatly perplexed about this, that <sup>a</sup>behold, two men stood by them in shining garments. <sup>5</sup>Then, as they were afraid and bowed *their* faces to the earth, they said to them, “Why do you seek the living among the dead? <sup>6</sup>He is not here, but is risen! <sup>a</sup>Remember how He spoke to you when He was still in Galilee, <sup>7</sup>saying, ‘The Son of Man must be <sup>a</sup>delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.’”

<sup>8</sup>And <sup>a</sup>they remembered His words. <sup>9a</sup>Then they returned from the tomb and told all these things to the eleven and to all the rest. <sup>10</sup>It was Mary Magdalene, <sup>a</sup>Joanna, Mary *the mother* of James, and the

other *women* with them, who told these things to the apostles. <sup>11a</sup>And their words seemed to them like <sup>1</sup>idle tales, and they did not believe them. <sup>12a</sup>But Peter arose and ran to the tomb; and stooping down, he saw the linen cloths <sup>1</sup>lying by themselves; and he departed, marveling to himself at what had happened.

### The Road to Emmaus

<sup>13a</sup>Now behold, two of them were traveling that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was <sup>1</sup>seven miles from Jerusalem. <sup>14</sup>And they talked together of all these things which had happened. <sup>15</sup>So it was, while they conversed and reasoned, that <sup>a</sup>Jesus Himself drew near and went with them. <sup>16</sup>But <sup>a</sup>their eyes were restrained, so that they did not know Him.

<sup>17</sup>And He said to them, “What kind of conversation *is* this that you have with one another as you <sup>1</sup>walk and are sad?”

<sup>18</sup>Then the one <sup>a</sup>whose name was Cleopas answered and said to Him, “Are You the only stranger in Jerusalem, and have You not known the things which happened there in these days?”

<sup>19</sup>And He said to them, “What things?”

So they said to Him, “The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, <sup>a</sup>who was a Prophet <sup>b</sup>mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, <sup>20a</sup>and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and crucified Him. <sup>21</sup>But we were hoping <sup>a</sup>that it was He who was going to redeem Israel. Indeed, besides all this, today is the

23:54 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 27:62 23:55 <sup>a</sup>Luke 8:2 <sup>b</sup>Mark 15:47 23:56 <sup>a</sup>Mark 16:1 <sup>b</sup>Ex. 20:10 24:1 <sup>a</sup>John 20:1–8 <sup>b</sup>Luke 23:56 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *and certain other women with them* 24:2 <sup>a</sup>Mark 16:4 24:3 <sup>a</sup>Mark 16:5 24:4 <sup>a</sup>John 20:12 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *greatly* 24:6 <sup>a</sup>Luke 9:22

24:7 <sup>a</sup>Luke 9:44; 11:29, 30; 18:31–33 24:8 <sup>a</sup>John 2:19–22 24:9 <sup>a</sup>Mark 16:10 24:10 <sup>a</sup>Luke 8:3 24:11 <sup>a</sup>Luke 24:25

<sup>1</sup>nonsense 24:12 <sup>a</sup>John 20:3–6 <sup>1</sup>NU omits *lying* 24:13 <sup>a</sup>Mark 16:12 <sup>1</sup>Lit. 60 stadia 24:15 <sup>a</sup>[Matt. 18:20]

24:16 <sup>a</sup>John 20:14; 21:4 24:17 <sup>1</sup>NU walk? And they stood still, looking sad. 24:18 <sup>a</sup>John 19:25

24:19 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 21:11 <sup>b</sup>Acts 7:22 24:20 <sup>a</sup>Acts 13:27, 28 24:21 <sup>a</sup>Luke 1:68; 2:38

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **23:55**—People who want to discredit the Resurrection have at times claimed that the disciples went to the wrong grave. But this verse shows that the women carefully noted which tomb held Jesus’ body.

■ **24:11**—Because they were heartbroken and

disillusioned, it was difficult for the disciples to believe that Jesus really had risen from the dead. It was only after they saw the resurrected Lord and understood His victory over death that they became powerhouse witnesses for Him.

third day since these things happened. <sup>22</sup>Yes, and <sup>a</sup>certain women of our company, who arrived at the tomb early, astonished us. <sup>23</sup>When they did not find His body, they came saying that they had also seen a vision of angels who said He was alive. <sup>24</sup>And <sup>a</sup>certain of those *who were* with us went to the tomb and found it just as the women had said; but Him they did not see.”

<sup>25</sup>Then He said to them, “O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! <sup>26a</sup>Ought not the Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into His <sup>b</sup>glory?” <sup>27</sup>And beginning at <sup>a</sup>Moses and <sup>b</sup>all the Prophets, He <sup>1</sup>expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself.

### *The Disciples’ Eyes Opened*

<sup>28</sup>Then they drew near to the village where they were going, and <sup>a</sup>He <sup>1</sup>indicated that He would have gone farther. <sup>29</sup>But <sup>a</sup>they constrained Him, saying, <sup>b</sup>“Abide with us, for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent.” And He went in to stay with them.

<sup>30</sup>Now it came to pass, as <sup>a</sup>He sat at the table with them, that He took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them. <sup>31</sup>Then their eyes were opened and they knew Him; and He vanished from their sight.

<sup>32</sup>And they said to one another, “Did not our heart burn within us while He

talked with us on the road, and while He opened the Scriptures to us?” <sup>33</sup>So they rose up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven and those *who were* with them gathered together, <sup>34</sup>saying, “The Lord is risen indeed, and <sup>a</sup>has appeared to Simon!” <sup>35</sup>And they told about the things *that had happened* on the road, and how He was <sup>1</sup>known to them in the breaking of bread.

### *Jesus Appears to His Disciples*

<sup>36a</sup>Now as they said these things, Jesus Himself stood in the midst of them, and said to them, “Peace to you.” <sup>37</sup>But they were terrified and frightened, and supposed they had seen <sup>a</sup>a spirit. <sup>38</sup>And He said to them, “Why are you troubled? And why do doubts arise in your hearts? <sup>39</sup>Behold My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself. <sup>a</sup>Handle Me and see, for a <sup>b</sup>spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see I have.”

<sup>40</sup>When He had said this, He showed them His hands and His feet. <sup>41</sup>But while they still did not believe <sup>a</sup>for joy, and marveled, He said to them, <sup>b</sup>“Have you any food here?” <sup>42</sup>So they gave Him a piece of a broiled fish <sup>1</sup>and some honeycomb. <sup>43a</sup>And He took it and ate in their presence.

### *The Scriptures Opened*

<sup>44</sup>Then He said to them, <sup>a</sup>“These *are* the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be

<sup>24:22</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 16:10 <sup>24:24</sup> <sup>a</sup>Luke 24:12 <sup>24:26</sup> <sup>a</sup>Acts 17:2, 3 <sup>b</sup>[1 Pet. 1:10–12] <sup>24:27</sup> <sup>a</sup>[Deut. 18:15] <sup>b</sup>[Is. 7:14; 9:6] <sup>1</sup>explained  
<sup>24:28</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 6:48 <sup>1</sup>acted as if <sup>24:29</sup> <sup>a</sup>Gen. 19:2, 3 <sup>b</sup>[John 14:23] <sup>24:30</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 14:19 <sup>24:34</sup> <sup>a</sup>1 Cor. 15:5 <sup>24:35</sup> <sup>1</sup>recognized  
<sup>24:36</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 16:14 <sup>24:37</sup> <sup>a</sup>Mark 6:49 <sup>24:39</sup> <sup>a</sup>John 20:20, 27 <sup>b</sup>[1 Cor. 15:50] <sup>24:40</sup> <sup>1</sup>Some printed New Testaments  
omit v. 40. It is found in nearly all Gr. mss. <sup>24:41</sup> <sup>a</sup>Gen. 45:26 <sup>b</sup>John 21:5 <sup>24:42</sup> <sup>1</sup>NU omits and some honeycomb  
<sup>24:43</sup> <sup>a</sup>Acts 10:39–41 <sup>24:44</sup> <sup>a</sup>Matt. 16:21; 17:22; 20:18

## LIFE LESSONS

■ **24:25** — In many accounts, the disciples did not at first believe that the Lord had risen or recognize Him when He appeared to them. Usually it took hearing His voice or seeing Him perform some familiar action to open their eyes. Unbelief can blind us to the Lord’s work, but trusting God means looking beyond what we can see to what He sees and is doing. Had they believed in His word through the prophets, they most likely

would have anticipated the Resurrection with joy instead of being consumed with sorrow.

■ **24:41** — Jesus had to prove to His unbelieving disciples that He was not a ghost or figment of their imagination before they would accept the truth of His bodily resurrection. Because we know for certain that His body was raised, we can have full confidence that ours will be as well (1 Cor. 15:50–54).

# ANSWERS

## TO LIFE'S QUESTIONS

### HOW DO I HANDLE NAGGING DOUBT?

| Luke 24:38 |

Satan loves to use fear and doubt to discourage believers. He knows if he can get you to question God, then maybe you will give up and abandon His will for your life. Feelings of fear often accompany feelings of doubt and uncertainty. If left unattended, these run-away emotions can tempt you to stop trusting the Lord and His ability to provide for you.

The first step to turning away from doubt and discouragement is to proclaim your faith in Jesus Christ. When trouble strikes, He is your omniscient help. He also is the only One who truly understands you completely. He knows your weaknesses and strengths. He also knows exactly what is needed to encourage you and lift you up so you can continue walking forward in faith.

Second, set a goal to read God's Word each day. This is the best way to combat fear and doubt. The Lord uses a daily reading program to train your mind and to teach you how to handle doubt. The Book of Psalms highlights many personal battles over emotions such as fear, doubt, loneliness, and discouragement. David and others made a conscious decision to trust the Lord through tremendously difficult circumstances and found that God never once failed them.

Third, prayer is essential in fighting fear and doubt. In essence, prayer is faith in action. When we pray, regardless of whether or not we feel like it, we make a statement of faith. We pray because we see God as the solution to what we face. If you are facing a difficult situation, don't hesitate to ask Him to show you the best way to handle it. If your level of trust seems low, don't worry. The

Lord is wise and kind. He wants to teach you more about Himself, not frighten you away. And your faith will increase as you get to know Him better.

Even if you don't feel you have the emotional strength to trust God, don't worry. The Lord is your strength (Ps. 18). A. B. Simpson often told those who found themselves in a difficult spot, "When God tests you, it is a good time for you to test Him by putting His promises to the proof, and claiming from Him just as much as your trials have rendered necessary."

The last thing Satan wants you to do is to go to God in prayer and tell Him you feel doubtful. Always be honest with Him; He knows it all. Honesty breaks the pattern of doubt and provides the right atmosphere for God to work greatly in your life. Remember, He loves you with an eternal love, and He will provide for your every need.

*See the Life Principles Index for further study:*

9. TRUSTING GOD MEANS LOOKING BEYOND WHAT WE CAN SEE TO WHAT GOD SEES.
8. FIGHT ALL YOUR BATTLES ON YOUR KNEES AND YOU WIN EVERY TIME.



fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses and *the* Prophets and *the* Psalms concerning Me.” <sup>45</sup>And <sup>a</sup>He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures.

<sup>46</sup>Then He said to them, <sup>a</sup>“Thus it is written, <sup>1</sup>and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, <sup>47</sup>and that repentance and <sup>a</sup>remission of sins should be preached in His name <sup>b</sup>to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. <sup>48</sup>And <sup>a</sup>you are witnesses of these things. <sup>49a</sup>Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon

you; but tarry in the city <sup>1</sup>of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high.”

### *The Ascension*

<sup>50</sup>And He led them out <sup>a</sup>as far as Bethany, and He lifted up His hands and blessed them. <sup>51a</sup>Now it came to pass, while He blessed them, that He was parted from them and carried up into heaven. <sup>52a</sup>And they worshiped Him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy, <sup>53</sup>and were continually <sup>a</sup>in the temple <sup>1</sup>praising and blessing God. <sup>2</sup>Amen.

24:45 <sup>a</sup>Acts 16:14 24:46 <sup>a</sup>Acts 17:3 <sup>1</sup>NU that the Christ should suffer and rise 24:47 <sup>a</sup>Acts 5:31; 10:43; 13:38; 26:18 <sup>b</sup>[Jer. 31:34]  
 24:48 <sup>a</sup>[Acts 1:8] 24:49 <sup>a</sup>Joel 2:28 <sup>1</sup>NU omits of Jerusalem 24:50 <sup>a</sup>Acts 1:12 24:51 <sup>a</sup>Mark 16:19 24:52 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 28:9  
 24:53 <sup>a</sup>Acts 2:46 <sup>1</sup>NU omits praising and <sup>2</sup>NU omits Amen.

### LIFE LESSONS

■ **24:45** — The things of the Spirit of God are foolishness to the unbelieving natural man (1 Cor. 2:14). It always takes the Lord’s wisdom

and influence to help us understand and accept the truth of His Word.